

**Parish of St. Charles**

**Hahnville, LA**



**Comprehensive Annual Financial Report**

**For the Fiscal Year Ended December 31, 2017**

**PARISH OF  
ST. CHARLES**  
HAHNVILLE, LOUISIANA

**COMPREHENSIVE  
ANNUAL  
FINANCIAL  
REPORT**

**For the Fiscal Year Ended December 31, 2017**

**PREPARED BY:  
Department of Finance**



# **Introductory Section**

**Parish of St. Charles  
Comprehensive Annual Financial Report  
For The Year Ended December 31, 2017**

**TABLE OF CONTENTS**

Exhibit Page

**Introductory Section**

Letter of Transmittal .....		I
Certificate of Achievement for Excellence in Financial Reporting .....		V
Principal Officials .....		VII
Organizational Chart.....		VIII

**Financial Section**

Independent Auditors' Report .....		1
Required Supplementary Information Management's Discussion and Analysis .....		5
Basic Financial Statements:		
Government-wide Financial Statements:		
Statement of Net Position.....	A-1	15
Statement of Activities .....	A-2	16
Fund Financial Statements:		
Governmental Funds:		
Balance Sheet .....	A-3	18
Reconciliation of the Governmental Funds Balance Sheet to the Statement of Net Position .....	A-4	21
Statement of Revenues, Expenditures, and Changes in Fund Balances .....	A-5	22
Reconciliation of the Statement of Revenues, Expenditures, and Changes in Fund Balances of Governmental Funds to the Statement of Activities .....	A-6	24
Proprietary Funds:		
Statement of Net Position.....	A-7	25
Statement of Revenues, Expenses and Changes in Fund Net Position.....	A-8	26
Statement of Cash Flows .....	A-9	28
Fiduciary Funds:		
Statement of Fiduciary Net Position-OPEB, Ad Valorem, and Sales Tax Agency Funds.....	A-10	30
Statement of Changes in Fiduciary Net Position- OPEB Trust .....	A-11	31
Discretely Presented Component Units:		
Combining Statement of Net Position.....	A-12	32
Combining Statement of Activities .....	A-13	33
Notes to the Financial Statements:		
Note 1 Summary of Significant Accounting Policies .....	A-14	34
Note 2 Stewardship, Compliance, and Accountability .....	A-14	44
Note 3 Cash, Cash Equivalents, and Investments .....	A-14	44
Note 4 Receivables .....	A-14	47
Note 5 Due From Other Governments .....	A-14	48
Note 6 Restricted Assets .....	A-14	48
Note 7 Capital Assets .....	A-14	49
Note 8 Interfund Assets/Liabilities .....	A-14	53
Note 9 Interfund Transfers .....	A-14	54
Note 10 Operating Leases .....	A-14	54
Note 11 Long-Term Obligations .....	A-14	55

**Parish of St. Charles  
Comprehensive Annual Financial Report  
For The Year Ended December 31, 2017**

**TABLE OF CONTENTS**

**Exhibit Page**

**Financial Section (Continued)**

Notes to the Financial Statements Continued:

Note 12 Payable From Restricted Assets .....	A-14	57
Note 13 Fund Equity .....	A-14	58
Note 14 Property Taxes .....	A-14	58
Note 15 Sales and Use Taxes .....	A-14	59
Note 16 Risk Management .....	A-14	59
Note 17 Commitments and Contingencies .....	A-14	60
Note 18 Conduit Debt Obligations .....	A-14	62
Note 19 Post-Retirement Healthcare and Life Insurance Benefits .....	A-14	62
Note 20 State Required Disclosures .....	A-14	66
Note 21 Selected Disclosures for Discretely Presented Component Units.....	A-14	67
Note 22 Retirement Systems.....	A-14	71
Note 23 Tax Abatements.....	A-14	83
Note 24 Subsequent Events.....	A-14	85

Required Supplementary Information other than Management’s Discussion and Analysis:

Schedules of Funding Progress- Other Post-employment Benefits.....	A-15	88
Schedules of Employer Contributions- Other Post-employment Benefits.....	A-16	89
Schedules of Revenues, Expenditures, and Changes in Fund Balance- Budget and Actual - General Fund.....	A-17	90
Schedule of Revenues, Expenditures, and Changes in Fund Balance – Budget and Actual – Road and Drainage Maintenance and Operation Fund .....	A-18	96
Schedule of Revenues, Expenditures, and Changes in Fund Balance – Budget and Actual – Flood Protection Fund .....	A-19	98
Schedule of Revenues, Expenditures, and Changes in Fund Balance – Budget and Actual – WBHPL- Capital Grant Fund.....	A-20	99
Schedule of Proportionate Share of Net Pension Liability.....	A-21	100
Schedule of Employer Contributions to Pension Funds.....	A-22	101

Combining and Individual Fund Statements and Schedules:

Nonmajor Governmental Fund

Nonmajor Governmental Fund Descriptions.....	B-1	103
Combining Balance Sheet .....	B-1	106
Combining Statement of Revenues, Expenditures, and Changes in Fund Balances .....	B-2	110
Schedules of Revenues, Expenditures, and Changes in Fund Balances – Budget & Actual:		
Governmental Buildings Special Revenue Fund .....	B-3	114
Parish Transportation Special Revenue Fund .....	B-4	115
Road Lighting District No. 1 Special Revenue Fund .....	B-5	116
Mosquito Control Special Revenue Fund .....	B-6	117
Retired Senior Volunteer Program Special Revenue Fund .....	B-7	118
Workforce Investment Act SDA 14 Special Revenue Fund .....	B-8	119
Criminal Court Special Revenue Fund .....	B-9	120
Recreation Maintenance & Operations Fund .....	B-10	121
½% P.I. Sales Tax Sinking Debt Service Fund .....	B-11	122

**Parish of St. Charles  
Comprehensive Annual Financial Report  
For The Year Ended December 31, 2017**

**TABLE OF CONTENTS**

Exhibit Page

**Financial Section (Continued)**

Combining and Individual Fund Statements and Schedules continued:

Nonmajor Governmental Funds continued:

Schedules of Revenues, Expenditures, and Changes in Fund Balances – Budget & Actual(Continued):

P.I. 3/8% Sales Tax Sinking Debt Service Fund .....	B-12	123
½% P.I. Sales Tax Reserve Debt Service Fund .....	B-13	124
1/8% Public Improvement Sales Tax Sinking Debt Service Fund .....	B-14	125
1/8% Public Improvement Sales Tax Reserve Debt Service Fund .....	B-15	126
Sewer General Obligation Sinking Fund .....	B-16	127
Louisiana Community Development Block Grant Fund .....	B-17	128
Recreational Facilities Construction Capital Project Fund .....	B-18	129
Front Foot Assessment Maintenance Capital Project Fund .....	B-19	130

Other Supplementary Information:

Schedule of Ad Valorem and Sales Tax Agency Funds.....	B-20	133
Schedule of Compensation Paid to Board Members and Parish President.....	B-21	134
Schedule of Compensation, Benefits and Other Payments.....	B-22	135

Component Units:

Component Unit Descriptions.....		136
Balance Sheet .....	C-1	137
Reconciliation of Governmental Funds Balance Sheet to the Statement of Net Position..	C-2	138
Statement of Revenues, Expenditures, and Changes in Fund Balances .....	C-3	139
Reconciliation of the Statement of Revenues, Expenditures, and Changes in Fund Balances of Governmental Funds to the Statement of Activities .....	C-4	140
Schedules of Revenues, Expenditures, and Changes in Fund Balances-Budget and Actual:		
Communications District-Discretely Presented Component Unit .....	C-5	141
Library Service District-Discretely Presented Component Unit .....	C-6	142

**Statistical Section (Unaudited)**

This part of the Parish of St. Charles comprehensive annual financial report presents detailed information as a context for understanding what the information in the financial statements, note disclosures, and required supplementary information says about the government’s overall financial health.

Table of Contents- Statistical Section/Narrative.....	144
---	-----

**Financial Trends:**

*These schedules trend information to help the reader understand how the government’s financial performance and well-being have changed over time.*

Net Position by Component, Last Ten Years .....	D-1	147
Changes in Net Position, Last Ten Years .....	D-2	149
Fund Balance of Governmental Funds, Last Ten Years .....	D-3	151
Changes in Fund Balance of Governmental Funds, Last Ten Years .....	D-4	153

**Parish of St. Charles  
Comprehensive Annual Financial Report  
For The Year Ended December 31, 2017**

**TABLE OF CONTENTS**

**Statistical Section (Unaudited-Continued)**

Exhibit Page

**Revenue Capacity:**

*These schedules contain information to help the reader assess the government's most significant local revenue sources: sales tax and property tax. The principal sales tax revenue payers by industry are not available.*

Assessed Value and Estimated Actual Value of Taxable Property, Last Ten Years .....	D-5	155
Property Tax Rates – Direct and Overlapping Governments, Last Ten Years .....	D-6	156
Principal Property Taxpayers, Current Year and Nine Years Ago .....	D-7	157
Property Tax Levies and Collections Last Ten .....	D-8	158
Sales Tax Collections, Last Ten Years .....	D-9	159

**Debt Capacity:**

*These schedules present information to help the reader assess the affordability of the government's current levels of outstanding debt and the government's ability to issue additional debt in the future.*

Ratio of Outstanding Debt by Type, Last Ten Years .....	D-10	161
Ratio of General Bonded Debt Outstanding, Last Ten Years .....	D-11	163
Direct and Overlapping Governmental Activities Debt, December 31, 2017 .....	D-12	164
Legal Debt Margin Calculation, Last Ten Years .....	D-13	165
Dedicated Revenue Coverage, Last Ten Years .....	D-14	167

**Demographic and Economic Information:**

*These schedules offer demographic and economic indicators to help the reader understand the environment within which the government's financial activities take place.*

Demographic and Economic Statistics, Last Ten Years .....	D-15	168
Principal Employers, Current Year and Nine Years Ago .....	D-16	169

**Operating Information:**

*These schedules contain service and infrastructure data to help the reader understand how the information in the government's financial report relates to the services the government provides and the activities it performs.*

Full-time Equivalent Parish Employees by Function, Last Ten Years .....	D-17	170
Operating Indicators by Function/Program, Last Eight Years .....	D-18	171
Schedules (Supplementary Financial Information)		
Capital Asset Statistics by Function Last Ten Fiscal Years .....	D-19	172
Schedule of Insurance Policies in Force .....	D-20	173



**Parish of St. Charles  
Comprehensive Annual Financial Report  
For The Year Ended December 31, 2017**

**TABLE OF CONTENTS (CONTINUED)**

Exhibit Page

**Single Audit Section**

Reports Related To The Entity:

Independent Auditors' Report on Internal Control over Financial Reporting and on Compliance and other Matters Based on an Audit of Financial Statements Performed in Accordance With <i>Government Auditing Standards</i> .....	174
---	-----

Reports and Information Required Under the Single Audit Act:

Independent Auditors' Report on Compliance for each Major Program and on Internal Control over Compliance Required by Uniform Guidance.....	176
Schedule of Expenditures of Federal Awards .....	178
Notes to the Schedule of Expenditures of Federal Awards.....	180
Schedule of Findings and Questioned Costs.....	181
Summary Schedule of Prior Audit Findings .....	184

Sources: Unless otherwise noted, the information in these schedules is derived from the comprehensive annual financial reports for the relevant year.



# ST. CHARLES PARISH

## DEPARTMENT OF FINANCE

P.O. BOX 302 HAHNVILLE, LOUISIANA 70057  
(985) 783-5000 FAX (985) 783-2187  
E-mail Address: [finance@stcharlesgov.net](mailto:finance@stcharlesgov.net)

**Larry Cochran**  
Parish President

**Grant M. Dussom, CPA**  
Director of Finance

June 29, 2018

To the Honorable Parish President, Council Members, and Citizens of the Parish of St. Charles:

State law requires that all general-purpose local governments publish within six months of the close of each fiscal year, a complete set of financial statements presented in conformity with generally accepted accounting principles (GAAP) and audited in accordance with generally accepted auditing standards by a firm of licensed certified public accountants. Pursuant to that requirement, we hereby issue the comprehensive annual financial report of the Parish of St. Charles (the Parish) for the fiscal year ended December 31, 2017.

This report consists of management's representations concerning the finances of the Parish. Consequently, management assumes full responsibility for the completeness and reliability of all of the information presented in this report. To provide a reasonable basis for making these representations, management of the Parish has established a comprehensive internal control framework that is designed both to protect the government's assets from loss, theft, or misuse and to compile sufficient reliable information for the preparation of the Parish's financial statements in conformity with GAAP. Because the cost of internal controls should not outweigh their benefits, the Parish's comprehensive framework of internal controls has been designed to provide reasonable rather than absolute assurance that the financial statements will be free from material misstatement. As management, we assert that, to the best of our knowledge and belief, this financial report is complete and reliable in all material respects.

The Parish's financial statements have been audited by Carr, Riggs & Ingram, LLC, a firm of licensed certified public accountants. The goal of the independent audit was to provide reasonable assurance that the financial statements of the Parish for the fiscal year ended December 31, 2017, are free of material misstatement. The independent audit involved examining, on a test basis, evidence supporting the amounts and disclosures in the financial statements; assessing the accounting principles used and significant estimates made by management; and evaluating the overall financial statement presentation. The independent auditor concluded, based upon the audit, that there was a reasonable basis for rendering an unqualified opinion that the Parish's financial statements for the fiscal year ended December 31, 2017, are fairly presented in conformity with GAAP. The independent auditors' report is presented as the first component of the financial section of this report.

The independent audit of the financial statements of the Parish was part of a broader, federally mandated "Single Audit" designed to meet the special needs of federal grantor agencies. The standards governing Single Audit engagements require the independent auditor to report not only on the fair presentation of the financial statements, but also on the audited government's internal controls and compliance with legal requirements, with special emphasis on internal controls and legal requirements involving the administration of federal awards. These reports are available in this comprehensive annual financial report.

The Parish prepares the Comprehensive Annual Financial Report (CAFR) using the financial reporting requirements as prescribed by the GASB Codification Section 2100 – 2900 Financial Reporting. This GASB Codification requires that management provide a narrative introduction, overview, and analysis to accompany the Basic Financial Statements in the form of a Management's Discussion & Analysis (MD&A). This letter of transmittal is designed to complement the MD&A and should be read in conjunction with it. The MD&A can be found immediately following the report of the independent auditors.

### **Profile of the Parish of St. Charles**

The Parish is located approximately 25 miles up river from New Orleans. It has an estimated population of 52,780. The Parish is bisected by the Mississippi River, bordered by Lake Pontchartrain on the north, Lake Salvador on the south, Jefferson Parish on the east and by Lake Des Allemands, Lafourche Parish, and St. John the Baptist Parish on the west.

The Parish's present system of government was established by its Home Rule Charter, which became effective in 1978. The Parish operates under a president-council form of government with the Parish President, seven district Council Members and two at-large Council Members, each elected for a four-year term.

The Parish President is the chief executive officer of the Parish, responsible for carrying out policies adopted by the St. Charles Parish Council (the Council) and for the administration, direction, and supervision of all parish departments, offices, agencies, and special districts, the heads of which are appointed by him.

The Council is the governing authority for the Parish, a political subdivision of the State of Louisiana as authorized by the Constitution of the State of Louisiana. The Council consists of nine members of which two members are elected parish wide to represent the entire parish and seven members are elected to represent each of the seven districts. The Council elects from among its members a chairman and a vice-chairman who serve at its pleasure. The Council may levy and collect taxes, special assessments, service charges, license charges, fees and other revenues, and borrow money subject to limitations provided by state law.

The Parish President submits an operating and capital budget to the Council for approval at least seventy-five days before the beginning of each fiscal year. Formal budgetary accounting is employed as a management control device during the year for the general fund, special revenue funds (except for the criminal court fund), debt service funds, capital projects funds, and proprietary funds.

The level of budgetary control is at the fund/departmental level and expenditures may not exceed budgeted appropriations. Appropriations which are not expended or encumbered lapse at year-end.

Budgets for the general, special revenue (except for the criminal court fund), debt services, and capital projects funds are adopted on a modified accrual basis of accounting. Budgets for the proprietary funds are adopted on an accrual basis.

## **Debt Administration**

All of the Parish's existing long-term debt is scheduled to be retired within 20 years.

## **Capital Assets**

The Capital assets of the Parish are those capital assets used in the performance of general governmental functions. As of December 31, 2017, the capital assets of the Parish amounted to \$362,366,995 net of accumulated depreciation. The amount represents the total historical cost or estimated historical, if historical cost is not available.

## **Independent Audit**

The Revised Statutes of the State of Louisiana require an audit of the book of accounts, financial records and transactions of all funds of the Parish. This year's audit was performed by Carr, Riggs & Ingram, LLC.

## **Financial Forecast**

It was a very eventful 2017 for St. Charles Parish. The year ended with reported unemployment figures near historic lows and total housing statistics at 10 year highs. The local utility company broke ground on its \$900 million electrical generation unit, expected to go online in 2019, while a renewable diesel production plant with an estimated cost of \$350 million was announced. These data points attest to the strong, overall health of our local economy. This upward economic trajectory is expected to continue into 2018, providing increased opportunities to our residents and businesses.

The goal of the current administration is to increase the fund balance within the General Fund. To accomplish this, the Parish is seeking to reduce spending, while still providing the same level of quality service the Parish has prided itself with in the past. As you will note in the review of this CAFR, the unrestricted fund balance in the General Fund has increase substantially from the previous year, a tremendous positive for the Parish and definite step in the right direction regarding the Parish's long term financial plans.

The assessed value of taxable property for 2017 fiscal year experienced a slight increase from 2016, which is a definite positive considering 2016 was met with the first decrease in assessed value due to oil prices falling. Based on items coming off ten-year exemption we are expecting moderate growth over the next ten years. While there are numerous companies added to the tax rolls each year, the major revenues are still derived from the numerous petrochemical plants and the nuclear power plant located in the Parish.

The Parish's 2017 average annual Unemployment Rate was 4.6%, a decrease of 0.8% versus 2016, and much better than the 5.2% rate posted by the State. Locally, employment gains were realized in Industrial Construction, Local Government, and Inland Water Transportation sectors; while net job losses were posted in Engineering Services and Education.

One hundred fourteen (127) residential permits were issued by the Department of Planning and Zoning, up 11% from 2016 and the highest total in 10 years. The local Commercial Construction sector posted relatively flat number with (2) more permits issued compared to 2016. Seventy-three (73) Home Occupation permits were issued in 2017, down one (1) from the total registered in 2016. There were seventy-two (72) Change of Use/Occupancy (COU) permits issued, 18% more than the previous year.

The Sales/Use Tax Office recorded one hundred twenty-eight (128) new businesses in 2017, up fifty-three (53) from 2016.

### **Awards and Acknowledgements**

The Government Finance Officers Association of the United States and Canada (GFOA) has awarded a Distinguished Budget Presentation Award to the Parish of St. Charles for its 2018 Consolidated Capital and Operation Budget. This was the seventh consecutive year that the government has received this prestigious award. This award represents a significant achievement by the Parish. It reflects the commitment of the governing body and staff to meeting the highest principles of governmental budgeting. In order to receive the budget award, the entity had to satisfy nationally recognized guidelines for effective budget presentation.

The Government Finance Officers Association of the United States and Canada (GFOA) also awarded a Certificate of Achievement for Excellence in Financial Reporting to the Parish of St. Charles for its comprehensive annual financial report for the fiscal year ended December 31, 2016. This was the twenty-first consecutive year that the government has achieved this prestigious award. In order to be awarded a Certificate of Achievement, a government must publish an easily readable and efficiently organized comprehensive annual financial report. This report satisfied both generally accepted accounting principles and applicable legal requirements.

A Certificate of Achievement is valid for a period of one year only. We believe that our current comprehensive annual financial report continues to meet the Certificate of Achievement Program's requirements and we are submitting it to the GFOA to determine its eligibility for another certificate.

The preparation of this report would not have been possible without the efficient and dedicated services of the entire staff of the Finance Department. I would like to express my appreciation to all members of the department who assisted and contributed to the preparation of this report. I would also like to thank the Parish President and Parish Council Members for their support and interest in the financial operations of the Parish. I sincerely appreciate their continuing support.

Respectfully submitted,



Grant M. Dussom, CPA  
Director of Finance



Government Finance Officers Association

Certificate of  
Achievement  
for Excellence  
in Financial  
Reporting

Presented to

**Parish of St. Charles  
Louisiana**

For its Comprehensive Annual  
Financial Report  
for the Fiscal Year Ended

**December 31, 2016**

*Christopher P. Morill*

Executive Director/CEO



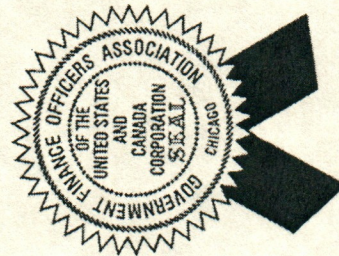
**The Government Finance Officers Association  
of the United States and Canada**

*presents this*

**AWARD OF FINANCIAL REPORTING ACHIEVEMENT**

*to*

**Department of Finance**  
Parish of St. Charles, Louisiana



*The award of Financial Reporting Achievement is presented by the Government Finance Officers Association to the individual(s) designated as instrumental in their government unit achieving a Certificate of Achievement for Excellence in Financial Reporting. A Certificate of Achievement is presented to those government units whose annual financial reports are judged to adhere to program standards and represents the highest award in government financial reporting.*

Executive Director

*Christopher P. Morill*

Date December 27, 2017

## Parish of St. Charles

December 31, 2017

### PRINCIPAL OFFICIALS

Lawrence Cochran	Parish President
Terrell D. Wilson	Chairman
Traci A. Fletcher	Vice-Chairman
Grant M. Dussom	Finance Director
Tiffany K. Clark	Secretary
Billy Raymond	Chief Administrative Officer
Robert Raymond	Legal Services Director

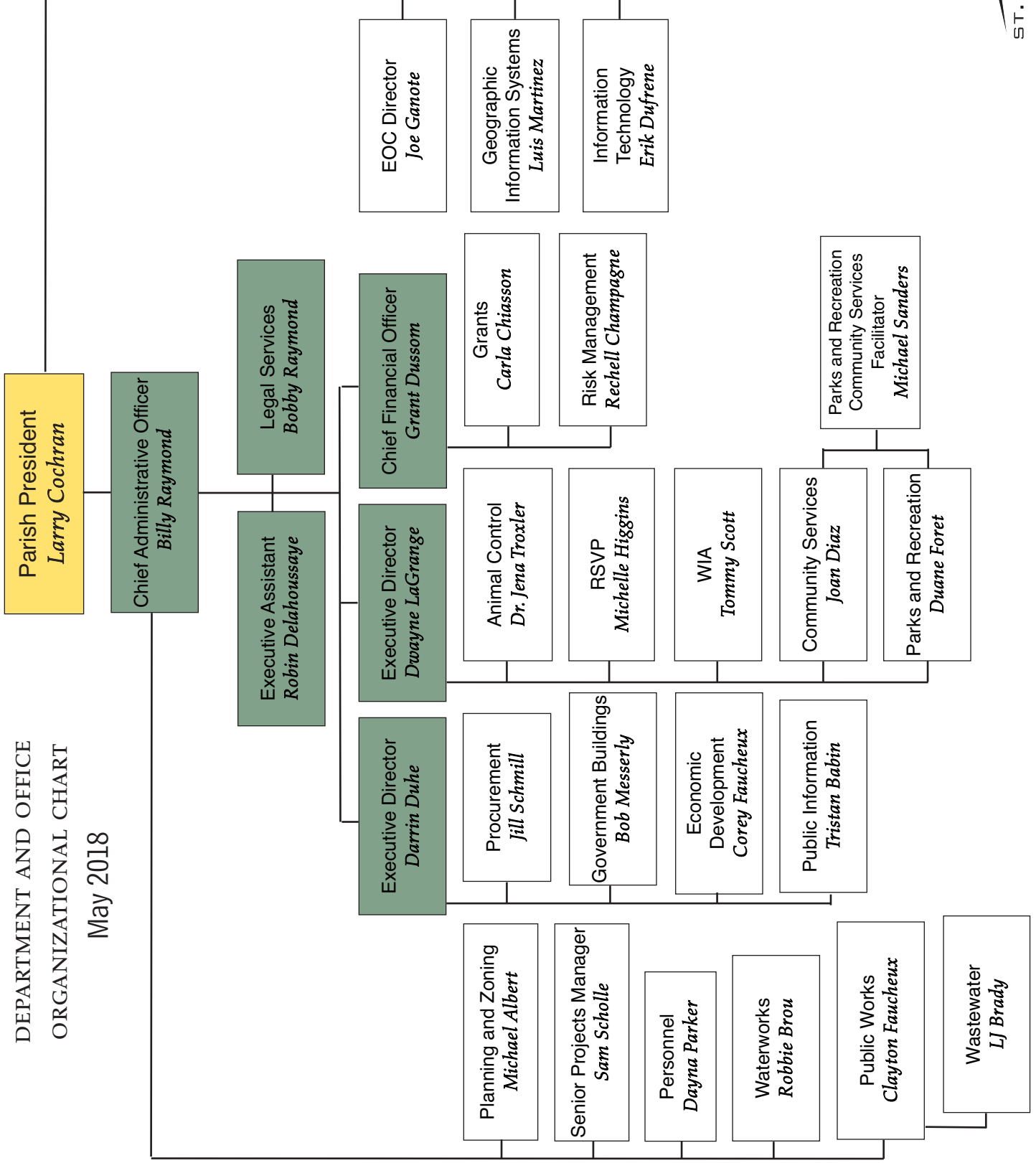
### COUNCIL MEMBERS

Wendy Benedetto	Division A (At Large)
Paul Hogan	Division B (At Large)
Terrell D. Wilson	District I
Mary K. Clulee	District II
Dick Gibbs	District III
William Billy Woodruff	District IV
Marilyn B. Bellock	District V
Traci A. Fletcher	District VI
Julia Fisher-Perrier	District VII



ST. CHARLES PARISH  
DEPARTMENT AND OFFICE  
ORGANIZATIONAL CHART

May 2018





# Financial Section



**Carr, Riggs & Ingram, LLC**  
111 Veterans Memorial Blvd.  
Suite 350  
Metairie, Louisiana 70005

(504) 833-2436  
(504) 484-0807 (fax)  
[www.CRIcpa.com](http://www.CRIcpa.com)

## **INDEPENDENT AUDITORS' REPORT**

To the Honorable President  
and Members of the Council  
St. Charles Parish Council  
Hahnville, Louisiana

### **Report on the Financial Statements**

We have audited the accompanying financial statements of the governmental activities, the business-type activities, the aggregate discretely presented component units, each major fund, and the aggregate remaining fund information of St. Charles Parish Council (the "Parish"), as of and for the year ended December 31, 2017, and the related notes to the financial statements, which collectively comprise the Parish's basic financial statements as listed in the table of contents.

### **Management's Responsibility for the Financial Statements**

Management is responsible for the preparation and fair presentation of these financial statements in accordance with accounting principles generally accepted in the United States of America; this includes the design, implementation, and maintenance of internal control relevant to the preparation and fair presentation of financial statements that are free from material misstatement, whether due to fraud or error.

### **Auditors' Responsibility**

Our responsibility is to express opinions on these financial statements based on our audit. We conducted our audit in accordance with auditing standards generally accepted in the United States of America and the standards applicable to financial audits contained in *Government Auditing Standards*, issued by the Comptroller General of the United States. Those standards require that we plan and perform the audit to obtain reasonable assurance about whether the financial statements are free from material misstatement.

An audit involves performing procedures to obtain audit evidence about the amounts and disclosures in the financial statements. The procedures selected depend on the auditors' judgment, including the assessment of the risks of material misstatement of the financial statements, whether due to fraud or error. In making those risk assessments, the auditor considers internal control relevant to the Parish's preparation and fair presentation of the financial statements in order to design audit procedures that are appropriate in the circumstances, but not for the purpose of expressing an opinion on the effectiveness of the Parish's internal control. Accordingly, we express no such opinion. An audit also includes evaluating the appropriateness of accounting policies used

and the reasonableness of significant accounting estimates made by management, as well as evaluating the overall financial statement presentation of the financial statements.

We believe that the audit evidence we have obtained is sufficient and appropriate to provide a basis for our audit opinions.

## **Opinions**

In our opinion, the financial statements referred to above present fairly, in all material respects, the respective financial position of the governmental activities, the business-type activities, the aggregate discretely presented component units, each major fund, and the aggregate remaining fund information of the Parish, as of December 31, 2017, and the respective changes in financial position and, where applicable, cash flows thereof for the year then ended in accordance with accounting principles generally accepted in the United States of America.

## **Other Matters**

### *Required Supplementary Information*

Accounting principles generally accepted in the United States of America require that the Management's Discussion and Analysis on pages 5-13, Budgetary Comparison Information on pages 114-130, Schedule of Proportionate Share of Net Pension Liability on page 100, and Schedule of Employer Contributions to Pension Funds on page 101 be presented to supplement the basic financial statements. Such information, although not a part of the basic financial statements, is required by the Governmental Accounting Standards Board, who considers it to be an essential part of financial reporting for placing the basic financial statements in an appropriate operational, economic, or historical context. We have applied certain limited procedures to the required supplementary information in accordance with auditing standards generally accepted in the United States of America, which consisted of inquiries of management about the methods of preparing the information and comparing the information for consistency with management's responses to our inquiries, the basic financial statements, and other knowledge we obtained during our audit of the basic financial statements. We do not express an opinion or provide any assurance on the information because the limited procedures do not provide us with sufficient evidence to express an opinion or provide any assurance.

### *Other Information*

Our audit was conducted for the purpose of forming opinions on the financial statements that collectively comprise the Parish's basic financial statements. The Introductory Section, Combining and Individual Nonmajor Fund Financial Statements and Schedules, Schedule of Compensation Paid to Board Members and Parish President, Schedule of Compensation, Benefits and Other Payments Made to Agency Head, component unit reporting, Schedule of Expenditures of Federal Awards, and Statistical Section are presented for purposes of additional analysis and are not a required part of the basic financial statements.

The Combining and Individual Nonmajor Fund Financial Statements and Schedules, Schedule of Compensation Paid to Board Members and Parish President, Schedule of Compensation, Benefits and Other Payments Made to Agency Head, component unit reporting, and Schedule of Expenditures of Federal Awards are the responsibility of management and were derived from and relate directly to the underlying accounting and other records used to prepare the basic financial statements. Such information has been subjected to the auditing procedures applied in the audit of the basic financial statements and certain additional procedures, including comparing and reconciling such information directly to the underlying accounting and other records used to prepare the basic financial statements or to the basic financial statements themselves, and other additional procedures in accordance with auditing standards generally accepted in the United States of America by us and other auditors. In our opinion, the Combining and Individual Nonmajor Fund Financial Statements and Schedules, Schedule of Compensation paid to Board Members and Parish President, Schedule of Compensation, Benefits and Other Payments Made to Agency Head, component unit reporting, and Schedule of Expenditures of Federal Awards are fairly stated in all material respects in relation to the basic financial statements as a whole.

The Introductory Section and Statistical Section have not been subjected to the auditing procedures applied in the audit of the basic financial statements and, accordingly, we do not express an opinion or provide any assurance on them.

**Other Reporting Required by *Government Auditing Standards***

In accordance with *Government Auditing Standards*, we have also issued our report dated June 29, 2018, on our consideration of the Parish's internal control over financial reporting and on our tests of its compliance with certain provisions of laws, regulations, contracts, and grant agreements and other matters. The purpose of that report is solely to describe the scope of our testing of internal control over financial reporting and compliance and the results of that testing, and not to provide an opinion on the effectiveness of the Parish's internal control over financial reporting or on compliance. That report is an integral part of an audit performed in accordance with *Government Auditing Standards* in considering the Parish's internal control over financial reporting and compliance.

*Carly Riggs & Ingram, L.L.C.*

June 29, 2018



**PARISH OF ST. CHARLES  
HAHNVILLE, LOUISIANA  
MANAGEMENT'S DISCUSSION AND ANALYSIS**

As financial management of the Parish, we offer readers of this financial statement an overview and analysis of the financial activities of the Parish of St. Charles Consolidated Government. This narrative is designed to assist the reader in focusing on significant financial issues, identify changes in the government's financial position, identify any material deviations from the approved budget documents, and identify individual fund issues or concerns.

The Management's Discussion and Analysis (MD&A) is designed to focus on the current year's activities, resulting changes, and currently known facts. It should be read in conjunction with the Letter of Transmittal and the financial statements that begin with Exhibit A-1.

**FINANCIAL HIGHLIGHTS**

- The assets of the Parish exceeded its liabilities at the close of 2017 by \$416 million. Of this amount, \$318 million is invested in capital assets including infrastructure. Infrastructure assets are only of value to the Parish and cannot be sold. Another \$39 million is considered unrestricted and may be used to meet government's ongoing needs. In total the Net Position of the Parish increased \$14.9 million from 2016, a definite positive for the Parish.
- At December 31, 2017, Unassigned fund balance for the General fund was \$27.8 million, while the other categories of Non-spendable, Committed, and Assigned held balances of \$104 thousand, \$7.4 million, and \$6.5 million respectively, providing an overall 3.6% increase from the prior year 2016 ending fund balance. This increase is primarily attributable to the \$2.5 million increase in Sales tax revenues that occurred in 2017.
- As of the close of the current year, the Parish's governmental funds reported a combined ending fund balance of \$102.7 million, an increase of \$21 million from prior year 2016, the majority of this increase is due to the issuance of a \$15 million limited tax bond for Flood Protection.
- As of December 31, 2017, the Parish has contributed a total of \$5.3 million to the St. Charles Parish Retiree Benefits Funding Trust. As a result of this total funding, the Unfunded Actuarial Accrued Liability of the Parish is \$18.9 Million as of December 31, 2017, down \$469 thousand from 2016.
- On June 6, 2017, the Parish received approval for a new \$8 million, 0.95% 20 year loan with the Department of Environmental Quality for vital sewer improvements.
- On September 7, 2017, St. Charles Parish issued \$15,000,000 of Limited Tax Revenue Bonds for the purpose of paying costs of constructing, acquiring, extending and/or improving levees, facilities and structures associated with outer flood protection system.

**OVERVIEW OF THE FINANCIAL STATEMENTS**

Governmental Accounting Standards Board Codification outlines greatly changed a government's presentation of financial statement. The statements focus on the government as a whole (government-wide) and the major individual funds. Both perspectives (government-wide and major fund) allow the reader to address relevant questions, broaden a basis for comparison (year to year or government to government) and should enhance the Parish's accountability.

**Government-Wide Financial Statements**

The *government-wide financial statements* are designed to provide readers with a broad overview of the Parish's finances, in a manner similar to private-sector business.

The *Statement of Net Position* (Exhibit A-1) presents information on all of the government's assets and liabilities, with the difference between the two reported as net position. Over time, changes in net position may serve as a useful indicator of whether the financial position of the Parish is improving or deteriorating.



**PARISH OF ST. CHARLES  
HAHNVILLE, LOUISIANA  
MANAGEMENT'S DISCUSSION AND ANALYSIS (CONTINUED)**

The *Statement of Activities* (Exhibit A-2) presents information showing how the government's net position changed during the most recent fiscal year. All changes in net position are reported as soon as the underlying event giving rise to the change occurs, regardless of the timing of the related cash flows. Thus, revenues and expenses are reported in this statement for some items that will result in cash flows only in future fiscal periods. For example, uncollected taxes result in cash flows for future periods. The focus of the Statement of Activities is on both the gross and net cost of various activities that are funded by the government's general tax and other revenues. This is intended to summarize information and simplify the user's analysis of the cost of various governmental services and/or subsidy to various business-type activities and component units.

The government-wide financial statements include not only the Parish itself (known as the primary government), but also three component units: St. Charles Parish Communications District, St. Charles Parish Library Service District No. 1, and St. Charles Parish Hospital Service District. Financial information for the St. Charles Parish Hospital Service District is reported separately from the financial information presented for the primary government itself.

### **Fund Financial Statements**

A fund is a grouping of related accounts that is used to maintain control over resources that have been segregated for specific activities or objectives. Traditional users of governmental financial statements will find the fund financial statements presentation more familiar. The focus is now on major funds, rather than generic fund types.

**Governmental Funds** are used to account for essentially the same functions reported as governmental activities in the government-wide financial statements. The Governmental Major Fund presentation (see Exhibits A-3 and A-5) is presented on a modified accrual basis of accounting. This is the manner in which the financial plan is typically developed excluding certain timing differences between the budget basis and the generally accepted accounting principle (GAAP) basis. Unlike the government-wide financial statements, governmental fund financial statements focus on near-term outflows of spendable resources, as well as on balances of spendable resources available at the end of the fiscal year. Such information may be useful in evaluating a government's current financing requirements. The Parish has presented the General Fund, Road and Drainage M&O Fund, Flood Protection Fund, and West Bank Hurricane Protection Levee Fund as major governmental funds. All other governmental funds are presented in one column, titled Nonmajor Governmental Funds. Combining financial statements of the non-major funds can be found in the Combining and Individual Fund Statements and Schedules that follow the basic financial statements.

**Proprietary Funds** encompass enterprise funds on the fund financial statements. Enterprise funds are used to report the same functions presented as business-type activities in the government-wide financial statements.

While the total columns on the proprietary fund financial statements for enterprise funds (see Exhibits A-7 through A-9) is the same as the business-type activities columns on the government-wide financial statements, the governmental major funds total column requires a reconciliation because of the different measurement focus which is reflected on the page following each statement (see Exhibits A-4 and A-6).

The flow of current financial resources will reflect bond proceeds and interfund transfers as other financing sources and will show capital expenditures and bond principal payments as expenditures. The reconciliation will eliminate these transactions and incorporate the capital assets and long-term obligations into the Governmental Activities column in the government-wide statements.

### **Notes to the Financial Statements**

The notes to the financial statements provide additional information that is essential to a full understanding of the data provided in the government-wide and fund financial statements. Exhibit A-14 contains the notes to the financial statements. They are a required part of the basic financial statements.

**PARISH OF ST. CHARLES**  
**HAHNVILLE, LOUISIANA**  
**MANAGEMENT'S DISCUSSION AND ANALYSIS (CONTINUED)**

**Other Information**

The combining statements referred to earlier in connection with the non-major governmental funds are presented immediately following the notes. Combining and individual fund statements and schedules include Exhibits B - 1 through B - 19 of this report.

Certain supplementary financial information can be found in Exhibits D-1 through D-20 of this report. These schedules in the Statistical Section are included for additional information and analysis and do not constitute a part of the audited financial statements.

Also included in the report are the auditors' reports, findings, and schedules that comply with the U. S. Office of Management and Budget Uniform Guidance. This information can be found under the Single Audit section.

The following table reflects the condensed Statement of Net Position for 2017 with comparative figures from 2016:

<b>Parish of St. Charles</b>							
<b>Condensed Statement of Net Position</b>							
<b>December 31, 2017 and 2016</b>							
<b>(in thousands of dollars)</b>							
	Governmental Activities		Business-Type Activities		Total		
	2017	2016	2017	2016	2017	2016	
<b>Assets:</b>							
Current and other assets	\$ 133,827	\$ 114,979	\$ 11,080	\$ 7,675	\$ 144,907	\$ 122,654	
Restricted assets	-	-	8,226	8,415	8,226	8,415	
Capital assets	238,724	232,350	123,643	126,456	362,367	358,806	
Total assets	<u>372,551</u>	<u>347,329</u>	<u>142,949</u>	<u>142,546</u>	<u>515,500</u>	<u>489,875</u>	
<b>Deferred Outflows of Resources:</b>							
Deferred Outflow - Pension	7,740	10,140	2,992	4,045	10,732	14,185	
<b>Liabilities:</b>							
Current liabilities	7,854	9,558	4,471	4,543	12,325	14,101	
Long-term liabilities	38,831	27,452	26,976	28,579	65,807	56,031	
Total liabilities	<u>46,685</u>	<u>37,010</u>	<u>31,447</u>	<u>33,122</u>	<u>78,132</u>	<u>70,132</u>	
<b>Deferred Inflows from resources</b>							
Advances	24,615	24,768	1,340	1,304	25,955	26,072	
Net Pension Liability	1,089	1,229	386	456	1,475	1,685	
Gain on Bond Refunding	723	976	4,003	4,218	4,726	5,194	
Total deferred inflows of resources	<u>26,427</u>	<u>26,973</u>	<u>5,729</u>	<u>5,978</u>	<u>32,156</u>	<u>32,951</u>	
<b>Net Position*</b>							
Net investment in capital assets	218,894	225,945	98,824	99,629	317,718	325,574	
Restricted	47,335	29,218	6,443	8,422	53,778	37,639	
Unrestricted	40,949	38,322	3,427	(560)	44,376	37,762	
Total Net Position	<u>\$ 307,178</u>	<u>\$ 293,485</u>	<u>\$ 108,694</u>	<u>\$ 107,491</u>	<u>\$ 415,872</u>	<u>\$ 400,975</u>	

For more detailed information see Exhibit A-1, the Statement of Net Position.

The Parish continues to maintain a stable current ratio. The current ratio compares current assets to current liabilities and is an indication of the Parish's ability to pay current obligations. The current ratio for governmental activities is 3.90.

**PARISH OF ST. CHARLES**  
**HAHNVILLE, LOUISIANA**  
**MANAGEMENT'S DISCUSSION AND ANALYSIS (CONTINUED)**

Approximately 76% (\$318 million) of the Parish's Net Position as of December 31, 2017, reflects the government's investment in capital assets (land, buildings, infrastructure, machinery and equipment) less any related outstanding debt used to acquire those assets. The Parish uses these capital assets to provide services to citizens; consequently, these assets are not available for future spending. Another 13% (\$53.8 million) of the Parish's net position are subject to external restrictions on how those assets may be used, such as property tax approved by the electorate for specific purposes. The remaining 11% of net position, referred to as unrestricted (\$44.3 million), may be used to meet ongoing obligations of the government to citizens and creditors.

The following table provides a summary of the changes in Net Position for the year ended December 31, 2017 with comparative figures from 2016. As you will notice, with Sales and Ad Valorem taxes being the primary revenues for Governmental Activities, the large increase in Sales Tax revenue for 2017 helped increase the Parish Net Position from 2016. See the table below for further changes:

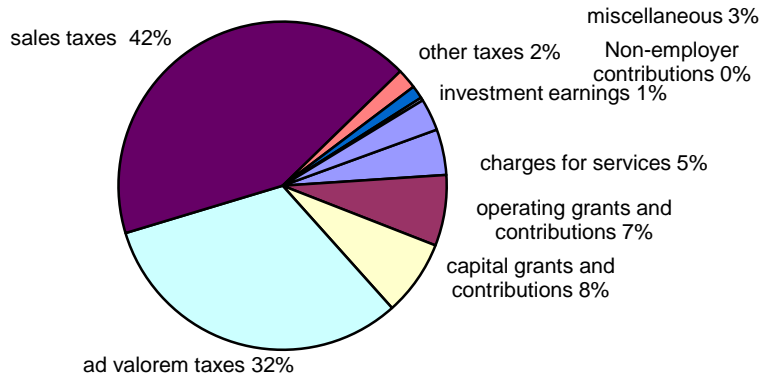
<b>Parish of St. Charles</b>							
<b>Changes in Net Position</b>							
<b>(in thousands of dollars)</b>							
	Governmental Activities		Business-Type Activities		Total		
	2017	2016	2017	2016	2017	2016	
Revenues:							
Program Revenues:							
Charges for services	\$ 3,576	\$ 3,541	\$ 26,015	\$ 26,114	\$ 29,591	\$ 29,655	
Operating grants & contributions	5,532	6,057	268	37	5,800	6,094	
Capital grants & contributions	5,913	8,961	1,080	561	6,993	9,522	
General Revenues:							
Ad valorem taxes	25,346	26,995	1,344		26,690	26,995	
Sales taxes	33,617	28,204			33,617	28,204	
Other taxes	1,567	1,616			1,567	1,616	
Other	3,764	2,324	419	171	4,183	2,495	
Total Revenues	<u>79,315</u>	<u>77,698</u>	<u>29,126</u>	<u>26,883</u>	<u>108,441</u>	<u>104,581</u>	
Expenses:							
General government	19,471	17,450	-	-	19,471	17,450	
Public safety	4,774	5,061	-	-	4,774	5,061	
Public works	30,096	27,400	-	-	30,096	27,400	
Health & welfare	4,439	4,316	-	-	4,439	4,316	
Culture & recreation	4,563	4,466	-	-	4,563	4,466	
Economic development & assistance	1,663	1,627	-	-	1,663	1,627	
Interest & other charges on long-term debt	395	308	-	-	395	308	
Waterworks	-	-	11,811	11,875	11,811	11,875	
Wastewater	-	-	12,533	11,956	12,533	11,956	
Solid Waste	-	-	3,800	3,827	3,800	3,827	
Total Expenses	<u>65,401</u>	<u>60,628</u>	<u>28,144</u>	<u>27,658</u>	<u>93,545</u>	<u>88,286</u>	
Increase/(decrease) in net position before transfers	13,914	17,070	982	(775)	14,896	16,295	
Transfers	(221)	(210)	221	210	-	-	
Increase/(decrease) in net position	13,693	16,860	1,203	(565)	14,896	16,295	
Net Position, beginning	293,485	278,963	107,491	109,000	387,963	387,963	
Prior Period Adjustment	-	(2,338)	-	(944)	-	(3,282)	
Net Position, beginning of year restated	293,485	276,625	107,491	108,056	400,976	384,681	
Net Position, ending	<u>\$ 307,178</u>	<u>\$ 293,485</u>	<u>\$ 108,694</u>	<u>\$ 107,491</u>	<u>\$ 415,872</u>	<u>\$ 400,976</u>	

**PARISH OF ST. CHARLES  
 HAHNVILLE, LOUISIANA  
 MANAGEMENT'S DISCUSSION AND ANALYSIS (CONTINUED)**

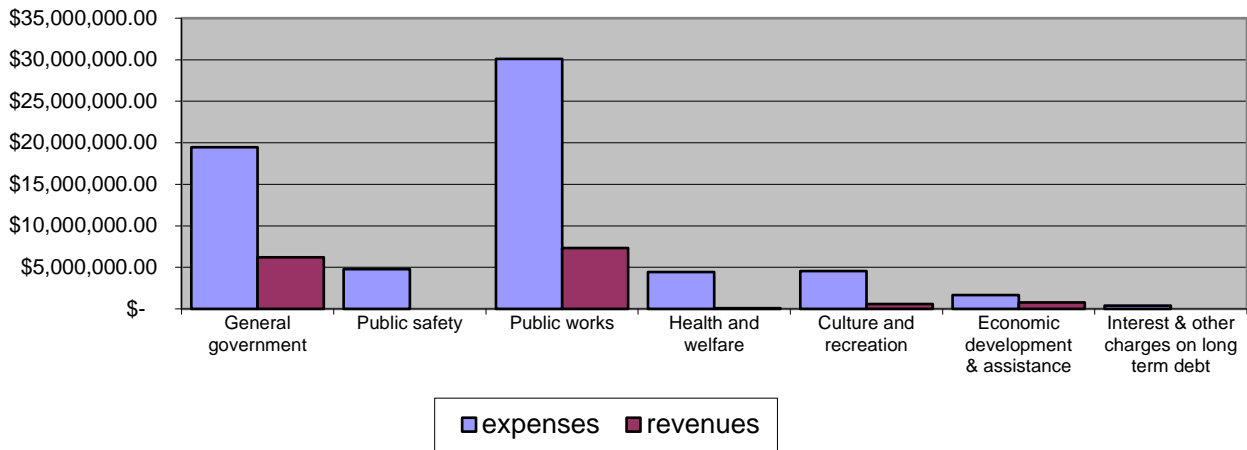
**Financial Analysis of the Government's Funds**

The Parish primarily relies on property and sales taxes to cover the cost of general governmental activities. Program revenues covered approximately 23% of these costs.

**Revenues by Source - Governmental Activities**



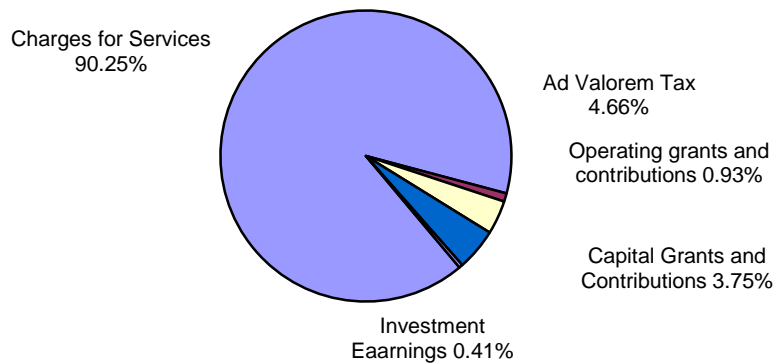
**Expenses and Program Revenues - Governmental Activities**



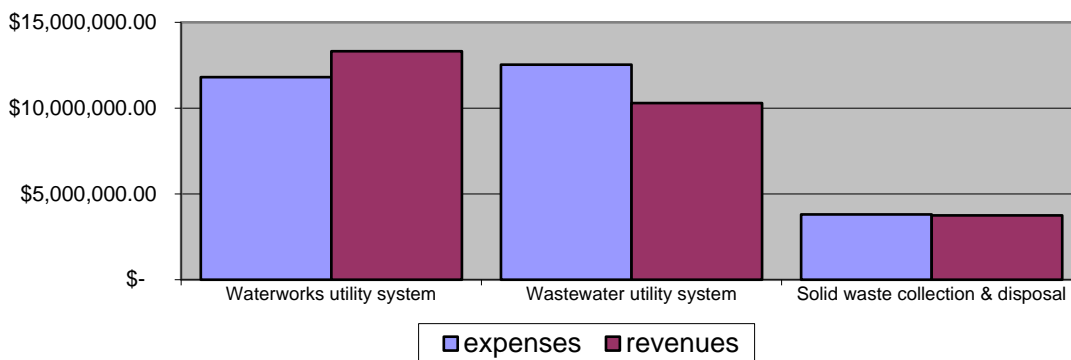
**PARISH OF ST. CHARLES  
 HAHNVILLE, LOUISIANA  
 MANAGEMENT’S DISCUSSION AND ANALYSIS (CONTINUED)**

For 2017, the Waterworks utility system reported operating income of \$2 million, while the Wastewater utility system reported an operating loss of \$2 million. The Solid Waste Collection and Disposal fund, a small business-type activity fund, also reported operating loss of \$55 thousand. This means that of the business-type funds, the Wastewater utility system and the Solid Waste Collection and Disposal Fund were not self-sufficient and are operating at a loss each year. Rates will need to be adjusted in 2018 to account for the operating losses. Costs of Living Rate increases went into effect starting January for all three Enterprise funds. Additionally, the Wastewater Utility system now has access to a newly approved Wastewater Facility Millage rate, which generated an additional \$1.34 million in revenue for 2017.

**Revenues by Source - Business Activities**



**Expenses and Program Revenues - Business Activities**



As noted earlier, the Parish uses fund accounting to ensure and demonstrate compliance with finance related legal requirements.

*Governmental Funds:* The focus of the Parish’s governmental funds is to provide information on near-term inflows, outflows, and balances of spendable resources. Such information is useful in assessing the Parish’s financing requirements. In particular, *unreserved fund balance* may serve as a useful measure of a government’s net resources available for spending at the end of the year.

**PARISH OF ST. CHARLES  
HAHNVILLE, LOUISIANA  
MANAGEMENT'S DISCUSSION AND ANALYSIS (CONTINUED)**

As of the end of the current year, the primary government's governmental funds reported combined ending fund balances of \$102.7 million, an increase of \$21.2 million in comparison with the prior year. Note the *unassigned fund balance*, which is available for spending at the government's discretion, is \$27.8 million. The remainder of fund balance is broken down into the categories of GASB Codification Section 1800, to indicate that is not available for new spending because it has already committed: (1) Non-spendable (\$132 thousand), (2) Restricted (\$52.2 million), (3) Committed (\$16.1 million), and (4) Assigned (\$6.5 million).

The General Fund is the chief operating fund of the Parish. At the end of the current fiscal year, unassigned fund balance of the General Fund was \$27.8 million.

The Road & Drainage Maintenance & Operation Fund is the second largest governmental fund. At the end of the current fiscal year, total fund balance of the Road & Drainage M&O Fund was \$30.7 million. Compared with total fund balance of \$29.2 million at the end of 2016, fund balance increased approximately \$1.5 million during 2017. This change was due to the increase in Sales tax revenue that occurred in 2017, which is directly associated with multiple large industry expansions that took place in 2017.

The Flood Protection Fund is the third largest governmental fund. At the end of the current fiscal year, fund balance of the Flood Protection Fund was \$6.3 Million, all of which is restricted for the Construction of the West Bank Hurricane Protection Levee. This is a brand new fund brought about by the creation of the new 4 mill ad valorem tax. As construction of the levee has begun, we anticipate the balance herein to fluctuate from year to year.

With the passage of the ad valorem tax for Flood Protection, a portion of these funds was used to establish a \$15 million Bond for Flood Protection. This new bond was issued on September 7, 2017 for construction of a portion of the levee, and the costs of this project(s) will be accounted for in the West Bank Hurricane Protection Levee Fund, a Capital Projects fund. As work progresses on the Levee, the costs in this fund will increase.

*Proprietary Funds:* The Parish's proprietary funds provide the same type of information found in the government-wide financial statements, but in more detail.

Unrestricted net position of the Solid Waste Collection and Disposal Fund at December 31, 2017, was \$1 million. This fund's sole source of funding is via the monthly garbage fee charged to our residents. CPI increases go into effect early January of each year.

Unrestricted net position of the Wastewater Utility System was a \$2.9 million at December 31, 2017. This fund encompasses all assets associated with sewerage operations, maintenance, and capital improvements held by the Parish. The net investment in capital assets totaled \$64.6 million reflecting the heavy investment in capital assets, while restricted net position totaled \$2.2 million.

Unrestricted net position of the Waterworks Utility System was negative \$505 thousand at December 31, 2017. This fund encompasses all assets associated with waterworks operations, maintenance, billing & collection, distribution, and capital improvements held by the Parish. The net investment in capital assets totaled \$34 million, with restricted net position totaling \$4.2 million.

**General Fund Budgetary Highlights**

The Parish's operating budget is prepared according to Louisiana law. During the course of the year, the Parish revises its budget to take into consideration significant changes in revenues and expenditures. Louisiana Revised Statute 39:1311 requires that the budget be revised if either expected revenues are less or anticipated expenditures are in excess of budgetary goals by five percent (5%) or more. The original budget for the Parish's operations was adopted as submitted and became effective January 1, 2017 and the Parish Council adopted the final revisions to the budget on November 1, 2017.

A summary showing the Parish's original and final budget is provided in the CAFR at Exhibit A-17. The Parish's year-end actual results were better than had been budgeted, as conservative budgetary practices are customary. Revenues are forecast conservatively and expenditures are budgeted in anticipation of all possible costs and projects.

**PARISH OF ST. CHARLES**  
**HAHNVILLE, LOUISIANA**  
**MANAGEMENT'S DISCUSSION AND ANALYSIS (CONTINUED)**

The General Fund actual revenues were higher than final budget projections by approximately \$831 thousand and expenditures were over final projections by \$693 thousand.

Unfortunately, while classified as unrestricted, the net position is earmarked by voter referendum to be used for specific activities within the Parish. Thus, while the Parish as a whole is financially healthy, there are individual funds which are financially strapped.

**Capital Asset and Debt Administration**

**Capital Assets**

The Parish's investment in capital assets for its governmental and business type activities as of December 31, 2017, amounts to approximately \$362 million (net of accumulated debt and depreciation). This investment in capital assets includes land, buildings and system improvements, machinery and equipment, wastewater treatment facilities, waterworks facilities, roads, highways, bridges, and drainage systems. The total increase in the Parish's investment in capital assets for the current fiscal year was approximately \$3.5 million (a \$6.3 million increase for governmental activities and a \$2.8 million decrease for business-type activities).

Additional information on the Parish's capital assets can be found in Note 7 of this report.

Parish of St. Charles						
Capital Assets						
(net of depreciation)						
	Governmental		Business-Type		Total	
	Activities		Activities			
	2017	2016	2017	2016	2017	2016
Land	\$ 10,669,811	\$ 10,669,811	\$ 824,777	\$ 824,777	\$ 11,494,588	\$ 11,494,588
Buildings & improvements	89,127,984	90,235,347	119,640,655	123,262,303	208,768,639	213,497,650
Machinery & equipment	11,167,539	12,331,316	2,160,940	2,159,067	13,328,479	14,490,383
Infrastructure	54,456,042	53,542,847	-	-	54,456,042	53,542,847
Construction in progress	73,302,275	65,570,236	1,016,961	210,002	74,319,236	65,780,238
Total	<u>\$ 238,723,651</u>	<u>\$ 232,349,557</u>	<u>\$ 123,643,333</u>	<u>\$ 126,456,149</u>	<u>\$ 362,366,984</u>	<u>\$ 358,805,706</u>

**Long-term Debt**

At the end of the current fiscal year, St. Charles Parish had a total bonded debt of outstanding of \$45.7 million. Compared to last year, the Parish's total bonded debt decreased by approximately \$33.2 million. The increase is due to the addition of the \$15 million limited tax bond for flood protection.

The Parish's general obligation, public improvement, and revenue bonds all carry "AAA" ratings with Standard & Poor's, which is the highest possible rating.

State statutes limit the amount of general obligation debt a governmental entity may issue to 10 percent of its total assessed valuation. The current debt limitation for St. Charles Parish is \$126,802,612 which is significantly in excess of the Parish's outstanding general obligation debt.

Additional information on the Parish's long-term debt can be found in Note 11 of this report.

Parish of St. Charles						
Outstanding Debt						
	Governmental		Business-Type		Total	
	Activities		Activities			
	2017	2016	2017	2016	2017	2016
General obligation bonds	\$ 17,490,000	\$ 3,785,000	\$ -	\$ -	\$ 17,490,000	\$ 3,785,000
Public improvement bonds	2,340,000	2,620,000	-	-	2,340,000	2,620,000
Revenue bonds	-	-	25,901,792	26,827,000	25,901,792	26,827,000
Total	<u>\$ 19,830,000</u>	<u>\$ 6,405,000</u>	<u>\$ 25,901,792</u>	<u>\$ 26,827,000</u>	<u>\$ 45,731,792</u>	<u>\$ 33,232,000</u>

**PARISH OF ST. CHARLES  
HAHNVILLE, LOUISIANA  
MANAGEMENT'S DISCUSSION AND ANALYSIS (CONTINUED)**

**Economic Factors and Next Year's Budget**

Many factors were considered by the Parish administration during the process of developing the fiscal year 2018 budget. The local economy and the impact of current economic conditions nationally greatly influenced the development of the 2018 budget. Our primary sources of revenues have been Sales and Ad Valorem Taxes. The Parish's sales tax collections for 2017 were \$33.6 million, which was a positive increase of 16.6% from 2016's sales tax collections of \$28.8 million. With the commencement from a major industry in the Parish of a billion dollar plant expansion in 2017, the hope is that sales taxes will continue to increase, as witnessed in the current year. Another major plant expansion is expected to occur at the end of 2018, with an estimated cost of \$1 billion, which will also increase sales tax revenue. Finally, as several large items are coming off of the 10 year tax exemptions, the Parish anticipates a significant increase in assessed value, which will drive property tax revenue up in 2018 and beyond.

The Parish's elected and appointed officials considered these and many other factors when preparing and adopting the 2018 budget. The priorities are as follows:

All Parish employees will work in a safe environment where each department is adequately staffed, trained, and equipped to effectively carry out their missions.

Drainage, streets, road lighting, and other infrastructure will be well maintained.

The water and sewer system will meet the environmental needs of the Parish.

The Parish's Judicial System, prison and volunteer fire departments will be adequately supported to provide a safe community for our citizens.

Parish parks will be maintained to provide recreational opportunities for our citizens.

Development of business enterprises will be encouraged to provide economic opportunities for our citizens.

To the extent permitted by our remaining resources, quality-of-life projects will be pursued.

**Requests for Information**

For all those with an interest in the government's finances, this financial report is designed to provide a general overview of the finances of the Parish of St. Charles. Questions concerning any of the information provided in this report or requests for additional information should be addressed to the Finance Department, P.O. Box 302, Hahnville, LA 70057-0302.





**Parish of St. Charles**  
Statement of Net Position  
December 31, 2017

	Primary Government			Component Units
	Governmental Activities	Business-Type Activities	Total	
<b>ASSETS</b>				
Cash and cash equivalents	\$ 1,134,672	\$ 551,465	\$ 1,686,137	\$ 954,345
Investments	100,172,895	4,404,306	104,577,201	9,305,474
Receivables, net	29,015,024	5,315,941	34,330,965	19,131,017
Due from other governments	3,370,116	264,398	3,634,514	36,419
Inventory	-	519,420	519,420	256,017
Prepaid items	130,389	23,869	154,258	195,542
Other assets	4,269	182	4,451	1,766,867
Restricted assets:				
Cash and cash equivalents	-	28,877	28,877	1,947,393
Investments	-	8,197,331	8,197,331	-
Capital assets, net				
Land	10,669,811	824,777	11,494,588	1,586,681
Infrastructure	54,456,042	-	54,456,042	-
Plant and equipment	100,295,524	121,801,605	222,097,129	40,436,578
Construction in progress	73,302,275	1,016,961	74,319,236	608,171
Total assets	<u>372,551,017</u>	<u>142,949,132</u>	<u>515,500,149</u>	<u>76,224,504</u>
<b>DEFERRED OUTFLOWS OF RESOURCES</b>				
Deferred future interest to be paid by escrow	-	-	-	492,819
Deferred outflow- pension	7,739,551	2,922,060	10,661,611	868,515
	<u>7,739,551</u>	<u>2,922,060</u>	<u>10,661,611</u>	<u>1,361,334</u>
<b>LIABILITIES</b>				
Accounts payable and other current liabilities	4,021,568	1,464,709	5,486,277	1,434,396
Internal balances	136,917	(136,917)	-	-
Due to other governments	13,112	-	13,112	-
Interest payable	230,247	-	230,247	-
Other liabilities and accruals	1,352,763	367,713	1,720,476	4,214,918
Liabilities payable from restricted assets	-	1,692,965	1,692,965	-
Non-current liabilities:				
Amounts due within one year	2,099,400	1,083,000	3,182,400	4,788,753
Amounts due beyond one year	33,043,378	24,818,792	57,862,170	58,929,015
Net pension liability	5,787,828	2,157,404	7,945,232	641,238
Multi-employer pension liability	-	-	-	2,630,905
Other non-current liabilities	-	-	-	20,202
Total liabilities	<u>46,685,213</u>	<u>31,447,666</u>	<u>78,132,879</u>	<u>72,659,427</u>
<b>DEFERRED INFLOWS OF RESOURCES</b>				
Advances	24,614,865	1,340,411	25,955,276	5,411,083
Deferred inflows- pension	1,088,920	385,505	1,474,425	114,582
Gain on bond refunding	723,308	4,003,258	4,726,566	-
Total deferred inflows of resources	<u>26,427,093</u>	<u>5,729,174</u>	<u>32,156,267</u>	<u>5,525,665</u>
<b>NET POSITION</b>				
Net investment in capital assets	218,893,652	98,824,549	317,718,201	(19,843,925)
Restricted for:				
Maintenance/operations	23,482,674	-	23,482,674	-
Debt service	1,058,233	2,064,723	3,122,956	-
Capital projects	22,794,158	4,378,199	27,172,357	204,919
Prepays	-	-	-	720
Special revenues maintenance	4,847,138	-	4,847,138	-
Unrestricted	36,102,407	3,426,881	39,529,288	19,039,032
Total net position	<u>\$ 307,178,262</u>	<u>\$ 108,694,352</u>	<u>\$ 415,872,614</u>	<u>\$ (599,254)</u>

The notes to the financial statements are an integral part of this statement.

**Parish of St. Charles**  
**Statement of Activities**  
For the Year Ended December 31, 2017

Functions/Programs	Program Revenues			
	Expenses	Charges for Services	Operating Grants and Contributions	Capital Grants and Contributions
<b>Primary government:</b>				
Governmental activities:				
General government	\$ 19,471,119	\$ 3,244,377	\$ 2,674,920	\$ 307,977
Public safety	4,773,721	-		-
Public works	30,096,278	56,805	1,682,508	5,581,550
Health and welfare	4,439,356	-	85,535	-
Culture and recreation	4,562,700	274,675	300,000	23,254
Economic development and assistance	1,662,999	-	788,803	-
Interest & other charges on long-term debt	394,866	-	-	-
Total governmental activities	65,401,039	3,575,857	5,531,766	5,912,781
Business-type activities:				
Waterworks utility system	11,811,152	13,055,502	268,524	-
Wastewater utility system	12,533,244	9,214,015	-	1,079,750
Solid waste collection and disposal	3,800,357	3,745,349	-	-
Total business-type activities	28,144,753	26,014,866	268,524	1,079,750
Total primary government	\$ 93,545,792	\$ 29,590,723	\$ 5,800,290	\$ 6,992,531
<b>Component units:</b>				
Communications district	\$ 1,882,690	\$ 923,745	\$ 1,183,657	\$ -
Library service district no. 1	5,356,124	39,988	64,593	-
Hospital service district	41,922,582	31,343,758	8,146,018	-
Total component units	\$ 49,161,396	\$ 32,307,491	\$ 9,394,268	\$ -

General revenues:  
Taxes:  
  Ad valorem taxes  
  Sales taxes  
  Maintenance tax  
  Alcoholic beverage tax  
  Airport expansion agreement  
  Cable TV franchise tax  
  Investment earnings  
  Premium on Bond Issuance  
Non-employer Contributions  
Capital contributions of donated assets  
Miscellaneous  
Gain/Loss on Defeasance  
Transfers (to) from other funds  
  Total general revenues and transfers  
  Changes in net position  
Net Position, beginning  
Net Position, ending

<b>Net (Expense) Revenue and Changes in Net Position</b>				
<b>Primary Government</b>				<b>Component Units</b>
<b>Governmental Activities</b>	<b>Business-type Activities</b>	<b>Total</b>		
\$ (13,243,845)	\$ -	\$ (13,243,845)		\$ -
(4,773,721)	-	(4,773,721)		-
(22,775,415)	-	(22,775,415)		-
(4,353,821)	-	(4,353,821)		-
(3,964,771)	-	(3,964,771)		-
(874,196)	-	(874,196)		-
(394,866)	-	(394,866)		-
<u>(50,380,635)</u>	<u>-</u>	<u>(50,380,635)</u>		<u>-</u>
-	1,512,874	1,512,874		-
-	(2,239,479)	(2,239,479)		-
-	(55,008)	(55,008)		-
-	(781,613)	(781,613)		-
<u>\$ (50,380,635)</u>	<u>\$ (781,613)</u>	<u>\$ (51,162,248)</u>		<u>\$ -</u>
\$ -	\$ -	\$ -	\$ 224,712	
-	-	-	(5,251,543)	
-	-	-	(2,432,806)	
<u>\$ -</u>	<u>\$ -</u>	<u>\$ -</u>	<u>\$ (7,459,637)</u>	
\$ 25,346,617	\$ 1,344,340	\$ 26,690,957	\$ 9,529,241	
33,617,358	-	33,617,358	-	
-	-	-	3,170,682	
43,908	-	43,908	-	
733,128	-	733,128	-	
789,875	-	789,875	-	
1,022,931	117,632	1,140,563	138,267	
1,115,482	-	1,115,482	-	
242,205	-	242,205	22,999	
-	305,708	305,708	-	
1,130,945	(3,818)	1,127,127	67,125	
252,245	-	252,245	-	
(221,290)	221,290	-	-	
<u>64,073,404</u>	<u>1,985,152</u>	<u>66,058,556</u>	<u>12,928,314</u>	
13,692,769	1,203,539	14,896,308	5,468,677	
293,485,493	107,490,813	400,976,306	(6,067,931)	
<u>\$ 307,178,262</u>	<u>\$ 108,694,352</u>	<u>\$ 415,872,614</u>	<u>\$ (599,254)</u>	

The notes to the financial statements are an integral part of this statement.

**Parish of St. Charles**  
**Balance Sheet**  
**Governmental Funds**  
**December 31, 2017**

	General Fund	Road & Drainage Maintenance & Operation	Flood Protection	West Bank Hurricane Protection Levee
<b>ASSETS</b>				
Cash and cash equivalents	\$ 1,096,347	\$ 9,547	\$ 203	\$ 480
Investments	39,613,650	29,629,978	6,303,030	15,776,835
Receivables, net:				
Ad valorem taxes	3,831,000	7,130,000	4,919,000	-
Sales taxes	1,834,050	2,096,053	-	-
Accounts	427	-	-	-
Other	436,224	96,902	1,369	27,710
Due from other funds	19	-	-	-
Due from other governments	1,031,415	730,703	1,340,785	-
Prepaid items	103,874	9,960	-	-
Other assets	2,095	1,125	-	-
Total assets	\$ 47,949,101	\$ 39,704,268	\$ 12,564,387	\$ 15,805,025
<b>LIABILITIES AND FUND BALANCES</b>				
Liabilities:				
Accounts payable	\$ 1,082,418	\$ 906,337	\$ 719,979	\$ 980
Contracts payable	140,128	96,645	549,295	-
Due to other funds	40,416	-	-	-
Due to component units	-	-	-	-
Due to other governments	13,112	-	-	-
Other liabilities	782,684	407,731	-	-
Total liabilities	2,058,758	1,410,713	1,269,274	980
<b>DEFERRED INFLOWS OF RESOURCES</b>				
Advances	4,051,756	6,782,041	5,006,415	-
Unavailable revenues	98,732	847,740	-	-
Total deferred inflows of resources	4,150,488	7,629,781	5,006,415	-
Fund balances:				
Nonspendable	103,874	9,960	-	-
Restricted	-	23,581,167	6,288,698	15,804,045
Committed	7,357,133	7,072,647	-	-
Assigned	6,468,704	-	-	-
Unassigned	27,810,144	-	-	-
Total fund balances	41,739,855	30,663,774	6,288,698	15,804,045
Total liabilities, deferred inflows resources, and fund balances	\$ 47,949,101	\$ 39,704,268	\$ 12,564,387	\$ 15,805,025

The notes to the financials are an integral part of this statement.

Nonmajor Governmental Funds	Total Governmental Funds
\$ 28,095	\$ 1,134,672
8,849,402	100,172,895
8,612,000	24,492,000
-	3,930,103
-	427
30,289	592,494
-	19
267,213	3,370,116
16,555	130,389
1,049	4,269
<u>\$ 17,804,603</u>	<u>\$ 133,827,384</u>
\$ 511,762	\$ 3,221,476
14,024	800,092
96,520	136,936
-	-
-	13,112
<u>162,348</u>	<u>1,352,763</u>
<u>784,654</u>	<u>5,524,379</u>
8,774,653	24,614,865
-	946,472
<u>8,774,653</u>	<u>25,561,337</u>
17,937	131,771
6,508,293	52,182,203
1,704,718	16,134,498
15,039	6,483,743
(691)	27,809,453
<u>8,245,296</u>	<u>102,741,668</u>
<u>\$ 17,804,603</u>	<u>\$ 133,827,384</u>

The notes to the financial statements are an integral part of this statement.



**Parish of St. Charles**  
 Reconciliation of the Governmental Funds  
 Balance Sheet to the Statement of Net Position  
 December 31, 2017

Fund Balances- total governmental funds		\$ 102,741,668
Amounts reported for governmental activities in the Statement of Net Position are different because:		
Unavailable revenues are reported in the governmental fund but not in governmental activities.		946,472
Capital assets used in governmental activities are not financial resources and, therefore, are not reported in the governmental funds.		
Governmental capital assets, non depreciable	\$ 98,827,533	
Governmental capital assets, depreciable	319,476,349	
Less accumulated depreciation	<u>(179,580,230)</u>	238,723,652
Deferred outflows of resources related to net pension liability		7,739,551
Deferred inflows of resources related to net pension liability		(1,088,920)
Deferred inflows of resources related to bond refunding		(723,308)
Long-term liabilities, including bonds payable, are not due and payable in the current period and, therefore, are not reported in the governmental funds.		
Amount due in one year	(1,870,000)	
General obligation bonds	(1,165,000)	
Public improvement bonds	(2,050,000)	
Revenue bonds	(14,745,000)	
Net pension liability	(5,787,828)	
Net OPEB obligation	(11,011,122)	
Judgements and claims payable	<u>(4,301,656)</u>	(40,930,606)
Interest payable		<u>(230,247)</u>
Total Net Position- Governmental Activities		<u>\$ 307,178,262</u>

The notes to the financial statements are an integral part of this statement.



**Parish of St. Charles**  
Statement of Revenues, Expenditures, and Changes in Fund Balances  
Governmental Funds  
For The Year Ended December 31, 2017

	General	Road & Drainage Maintenance & Operation	Flood Protection
<b>REVENUES</b>			
Taxes:			
Ad valorem taxes	\$ 3,914,325	\$ 7,458,061	\$ 5,023,459
Sales taxes	15,042,609	17,929,248	-
Other taxes	1,566,911	-	-
Licenses and permits	1,334,238	-	-
Intergovernmental revenues	2,674,920	1,443,357	5,318,254
Fees, charges, and commissions	793,365	56,805	-
Fines and forfeitures	128,865	-	-
Investment earnings	449,208	334,720	64,254
Miscellaneous	997,038	52,271	-
Total revenues	26,901,479	27,274,462	10,405,967
<b>EXPENDITURES</b>			
Current:			
General government	15,337,783	-	-
Public safety	3,105,123	26	-
Public works	-	19,505,423	966,088
Health and welfare	2,672,404	-	-
Culture and recreation	-	-	-
Economic development and assistance	850,097	-	-
Debt service:			
Principal	-	-	-
Interest and other charges	-	-	-
Capital outlay	3,857,235	6,016,570	7,056,926
Total expenditures	25,822,642	25,522,019	8,023,014
Excess (deficiency) of revenues over expenditures	1,078,837	1,752,443	2,382,953
<b>OTHER FINANCING SOURCES (USES)</b>			
Transfers in	620,185	-	-
Transfers out	(310,190)	(350,000)	(44)
Issuance of Refunding Bond	-	-	-
Premium (discount) on debt issued	-	-	-
Proceeds from the Sale of Assets	72,319	7,778	-
Total other financing sources	382,314	(342,222)	(44)
Net change in fund balance	1,461,151	1,410,221	2,382,909
Fund balances—beginning	40,278,704	29,253,553	3,905,789
Fund balances—ending	\$ 41,739,855	\$ 30,663,774	\$ 6,288,698

The notes to the financial statements are an integral part of this statement.

West Bank Hurricane Protection Levee	Nonmajor Governmental Funds	Total Governmental Funds
\$ -	\$ 8,950,772	\$ 25,346,617
-	645,501	33,617,358
-	-	1,566,911
-	-	1,334,238
-	1,967,985	11,404,516
-	372,280	1,222,450
-	913,558	1,042,423
57,931	116,818	1,022,931
-	81,636	1,130,945
<u>57,931</u>	<u>13,048,550</u>	<u>77,688,389</u>
368,388	871,999	16,578,170
-	1,331,626	4,436,775
-	1,396,153	21,867,664
-	1,579,269	4,251,673
-	3,502,327	3,502,327
-	788,803	1,638,900
-	1,575,000	1,575,000
-	220,585	220,585
980	1,495,003	18,426,714
<u>369,368</u>	<u>12,760,765</u>	<u>72,497,808</u>
<u>(311,437)</u>	<u>287,785</u>	<u>5,190,581</u>
-	274,347	894,532
-	(455,588)	(1,115,822)
15,000,000	-	15,000,000
1,115,482	-	1,115,482
-	5,531	85,628
<u>16,115,482</u>	<u>(175,710)</u>	<u>15,979,820</u>
15,804,045	112,075	21,170,401
-	8,133,221	81,571,267
<u>\$ 15,804,045</u>	<u>\$ 8,245,296</u>	<u>\$ 102,741,668</u>

The notes to the financial statements are an integral part of this statement.

**Parish of St. Charles**  
 Reconciliation of the Statement of Revenues,  
 Expenditures, and Changes in Fund Balances  
 of Governmental Funds to the Statement of Activities  
 For The Year Ended December 31, 2017

Net change in fund balances - total governmental funds \$ 21,170,401

Amounts reported in governmental activities are different because:

Governmental funds report capital outlays as expenditures. However, in the Statement of Activities the cost of these assets is allocated over their estimated useful lives and reported as depreciation expense.

Capital outlay	\$ 18,426,714	
Depreciation expense		
General government	(1,950,845)	
Public safety	(336,946)	
Public works	(8,228,614)	
Health and welfare	(187,683)	
Culture and recreation	(1,060,373)	
Economic development and assistance	(24,099)	
	(11,788,560)	6,638,154
Loss on disposal of assets		(303,304)
Contributions to the pension plan in the current fiscal year are not included on the Statement of Activities		78,384
Change in deferred inflows of resources related to gain on refunding		252,245
Non employer contribution revenues		242,205
Transfers of construction in progress and Buildings to the governmental activities from the component unit.		39,245
Reversal of unavailable revenues		16,777
The issuance of long-term debt provides current financial resources to governmental funds, while the repayment of the principal of long-term debt consumes the current financial resources of governmental funds. Neither transaction, however, has any effect on net position. Also, governmental funds report the effect of premiums and discounts when debt is first issued, whereas these amounts are deferred and amortized in the Statement of Activities.		
Claims and judgments paid	318,605	
Postemployment benefits paid	2,125,574	
Pension expense	(1,214,740)	
Increase in post employment benefits obligation	(1,225,255)	
Claims and judgments incurred	(846,241)	
Issuance of bonds	(15,000,000)	
Principal payments	1,575,000	(14,267,057)
Difference in interest cost on the modified accrual basis as reported in the fund statements versus interest expense on the full accrual basis.		(174,281)
Change in net position of governmental activities		\$ 13,692,769

The notes to the financial statements are an integral part of this statement.

**Parish of St. Charles**  
Statement of Net Position  
Proprietary Funds  
December 31, 2017

ASSETS	Waterworks	Wastewater	Solid Waste	Totals
	Utility System	Utility System	Collection & Disposal Fund	
<b>Current assets:</b>				
Cash and cash equivalents	\$ 549,120	\$ 1,817	\$ 528	\$ 551,465
Investments	3,236,861	292,410	875,035	4,404,306
Accounts receivable, net	2,763,400	854,925	357,107	3,975,432
Ad Valorem tax	-	1,317,000	-	1,317,000
Other receivables, net	7,613	15,896	-	23,509
Due from other funds	-	849,373	330,885	1,180,258
Due from other governments	178,654	85,744	-	264,398
Inventory	519,420	-	-	519,420
Prepaid items	21,499	2,370	-	23,869
Special Items: donated assets	-	182	-	182
<b>Restricted assets:</b>				
Cash and cash equivalents	26,018	2,859	-	28,877
Investments	4,545,726	3,651,605	-	8,197,331
Total current assets	<u>11,848,311</u>	<u>7,074,181</u>	<u>1,563,555</u>	<u>20,486,047</u>
<b>Noncurrent assets:</b>				
<b>Capital assets:</b>				
Land	143,496	681,281	-	824,777
Buildings & improvements	90,501,299	134,099,333	-	224,600,632
Machinery & equipment	3,414,258	12,301,352	-	15,715,610
Construction in progress	605,900	411,061	-	1,016,961
Total capital assets	94,664,953	147,493,027	-	242,157,980
Accumulated depreciation	(39,809,018)	(78,705,619)	-	(118,514,637)
Net capital assets	<u>54,855,935</u>	<u>68,787,408</u>	<u>-</u>	<u>123,643,343</u>
Total assets	<u>66,704,246</u>	<u>75,861,589</u>	<u>1,563,555</u>	<u>144,129,390</u>
<b>DEFERRED OUTFLOWS OF RESOURCES</b>				
Deferred outflows- pension	<u>1,471,790</u>	<u>1,436,138</u>	<u>14,132</u>	<u>2,922,060</u>
<b>LIABILITIES</b>				
<b>Current liabilities:</b>				
Accounts payable	560,980	321,849	526,255	1,409,084
Contracts payable	39,416	16,209	-	55,625
Due to other funds	1,043,341	-	-	1,043,341
Other liabilities and accruals	184,547	181,510	1,656	367,713
<b>Current liabilities payable from restricted assets:</b>				
Current maturities of long term debt	765,000	318,000	-	1,083,000
Deposits	1,692,965	-	-	1,692,965
Total current liabilities	<u>4,286,249</u>	<u>837,568</u>	<u>527,911</u>	<u>5,651,728</u>
<b>Noncurrent liabilities:</b>				
Revenue bonds payable	20,655,000	4,163,792	-	24,818,792
Net pension liability	1,086,646	1,060,324	10,434	2,157,404
Total noncurrent liabilities	<u>21,741,646</u>	<u>5,224,116</u>	<u>10,434</u>	<u>26,976,196</u>
Total liabilities	<u>26,027,895</u>	<u>6,061,684</u>	<u>538,345</u>	<u>32,627,924</u>
<b>DEFERRED INFLOWS OF RESOURCES</b>				
Deferred inflows- pensions	194,172	189,469	1,864	385,505
Advances	-	1,340,411	-	1,340,411
Defeasance of debt	4,003,258	-	-	4,003,258
Total deferred inflows of resources	<u>4,197,430</u>	<u>1,529,880</u>	<u>1,864</u>	<u>5,729,174</u>
<b>NET POSITION</b>				
Net investment in capital assets	34,200,935	64,623,614	-	98,824,549
Restricted for debt service	1,727,188	337,535	-	2,064,723
Restricted for capital projects	2,527,877	1,850,322	-	4,378,199
Unrestricted	(505,289)	2,894,692	1,037,478	3,426,881
Total net position	<u>\$ 37,950,711</u>	<u>\$ 69,706,163</u>	<u>\$ 1,037,478</u>	<u>\$ 108,694,352</u>

The notes to the financial statements are an integral part of this statement.

**Parish of St. Charles**  
Proprietary Funds  
Statement of Revenues, Expenses  
and Changes in Fund Net Position  
For the year ended December 31, 2017

	Waterworks Utility System	Wastewater Utility System	Solid Waste Collection & Disposal Fund	Totals
<b>OPERATING REVENUES</b>				
Charges for services	\$ 12,142,436	\$ 9,046,411	\$ 3,744,975	\$ 24,933,822
Ad Valorem	-	1,344,340	-	1,344,340
Connection and service fees	298,095	56,600	-	354,695
Sewer development revenues	-	44,782	-	44,782
Delinquent charges	537,514	-	-	537,514
Fema- Disaster Relief	-	17,070	-	17,070
Non-employer contributions	38,975	38,031	374	77,380
Miscellaneous	38,482	11,121	-	49,603
Total operating revenues	<u>13,055,502</u>	<u>10,558,355</u>	<u>3,745,349</u>	<u>27,359,206</u>
<b>OPERATING EXPENSES</b>				
Personnel services	5,367,668	5,133,638	47,901	10,549,207
Operating services	1,439,725	2,063,874	3,685,425	7,189,024
Materials and supplies	1,467,306	1,073,915	7,211	2,548,432
Other services and charges	54,329	57,737	16,458	128,524
Depreciation	2,716,021	3,936,821	-	6,652,842
Intergovernmental	-	267,064	43,362	310,426
Total operating expenses	<u>11,045,049</u>	<u>12,533,049</u>	<u>3,800,357</u>	<u>27,378,455</u>
Operating income (loss)	<u>2,010,453</u>	<u>(1,974,694)</u>	<u>(55,008)</u>	<u>(19,249)</u>
<b>NONOPERATING REVENUES (EXPENSES)</b>				
Investment earnings	72,270	38,249	7,113	117,632
Grants	268,524	-	-	268,524
Loss on sale of assets	10,675	(20,583)	-	(9,908)
Amortization - expense	(1,132)	-	-	(1,132)
Bond interest and paying agent fees	(764,971)	(195)	-	(765,166)
Total non-operating revenues (expenses)	<u>(414,634)</u>	<u>17,471</u>	<u>7,113</u>	<u>(390,050)</u>
Income (loss) before contributions and transfers	1,595,819	(1,957,223)	(47,895)	(409,299)
Special items- donated assets	-	1,079,750	-	1,079,750
Compensation for loss/damaged assets	-	-	-	-
Proceeds from sale of assets	-	6,090	-	6,090
Capital contributions of donated items	114,482	191,226	-	305,708
Issuance of refunding bond	-	-	-	-
Payment of refunding to bond escrow agent	-	-	-	-
Premium (discount) of debt issued	-	-	-	-
Transfers in	-	316,000	40,397	356,397
Transfers out	(125,000)	-	(10,107)	(135,107)
Changes in net position	<u>1,585,301</u>	<u>(364,157)</u>	<u>(17,605)</u>	<u>1,203,539</u>
Total net position - beginning	<u>36,365,410</u>	<u>70,070,320</u>	<u>1,055,083</u>	<u>107,490,813</u>
Total net position - ending	<u>\$ 37,950,711</u>	<u>\$ 69,706,163</u>	<u>\$ 1,037,478</u>	<u>\$ 108,694,352</u>

The notes to the financial statements are an integral part of this statement.



**Parish of St. Charles**  
Proprietary Funds  
Statement of Cash Flows  
For The Year Ended December 31, 2017

	Waterworks Utility System	Wastewater Utility System	Solid Waste Collection & Disposal Fund	Totals
<b>CASH FLOWS FROM OPERATING ACTIVITIES</b>				
Receipts from customers	\$ 12,652,122	\$ 11,812,361	\$ 3,711,982	\$ 28,176,465
Receipts (payments) from interfund services provided	-	(75,935)	(43,502)	(119,437)
Other receipts	38,482	(9,462)	-	29,020
Payments to suppliers	(2,267,792)	(3,276,905)	(3,595,638)	(9,140,335)
Payments to employees	(5,387,498)	(5,126,276)	(176,987)	(10,690,761)
Receipts (payments) for interfund services used	(17,480)	(445,500)	-	(462,980)
Net cash provided by operating activities	<u>5,017,834</u>	<u>2,878,283</u>	<u>(104,145)</u>	<u>7,791,972</u>
<b>CASH FLOWS FROM NONCAPITAL FINANCING ACTIVITIES</b>				
Transfers to General Fund	(125,000)	-	(10,107)	(135,107)
Deferred Inflows - Defeasance of Debt	(214,469)	-	-	(214,469)
Advances from Other Funds	-	316,000	40,397	356,397
Subsidy of Federal Grants	268,524	-	-	268,524
Net cash by noncapital financing activities	<u>(70,945)</u>	<u>316,000</u>	<u>30,290</u>	<u>275,345</u>
<b>CASH FLOWS FROM CAPITAL AND RELATED FINANCING ACTIVITIES</b>				
Purchases of capital assets	(1,400,379)	(3,731,217)	-	(5,131,596)
Special Items: donated assets	114,482	1,270,976	-	1,385,458
Paying agent fees	-	-	-	-
Principal paid on capital debt	(750,000)	(316,000)	-	(1,066,000)
Proceeds from debt issuance	-	-	-	-
Interest paid on capital debt	(766,103)	140,597	-	(625,506)
Proceeds from disposal of capital assets	10,675	6,090	-	16,765
Net cash by capital and related financing activities	<u>(2,791,325)</u>	<u>(2,629,555)</u>	<u>-</u>	<u>(5,420,879)</u>
<b>CASH FLOWS FROM INVESTING ACTIVITIES</b>				
Sales of Investments	(2,060,504)	(600,395)	66,366	(2,594,533)
Interest received on investments	72,270	38,249	7,113	117,632
Net cash provided (used) by investing activities	<u>(1,988,234)</u>	<u>(562,146)</u>	<u>73,479</u>	<u>(2,476,901)</u>
Net Increase (decrease) in cash and cash equivalents	167,330	2,582	(376)	169,536
Cash and Cash Equivalents, Beginning of Year	<u>407,808</u>	<u>2,094</u>	<u>904</u>	<u>410,806</u>
Cash and Cash Equivalents, End of Year	<u>\$ 575,138</u>	<u>\$ 4,676</u>	<u>\$ 528</u>	<u>\$ 580,342</u>

The notes to the financial statements are an integral part of this statement.

**Parish of St. Charles**  
Proprietary Funds (Continued)  
Statement of Cash Flows  
For The Year Ended December 31, 2017

	Waterworks Utility System	Wastewater Utility System	Solid Waste Collection & Disposal Fund	Totals
<b>RECONCILIATION OF YEAR END BALANCES TO STATEMENT OF NET POSITION EXHIBIT A-11</b>				
Cash and cash equivalents	\$ 549,120	\$ 1,817	\$ 528	\$ 551,465
Restricted cash and cash equivalents	26,018	2,859	-	28,877
Total ending cash	<u>\$ 575,138</u>	<u>\$ 4,676</u>	<u>\$ 528</u>	<u>\$ 580,342</u>
<b>RECONCILIATION OF OPERATING INCOME (LOSS) TO NET CASH PROVIDED</b>				
Operating income (loss)	\$ 2,010,453	\$ (1,974,694)	\$ (55,008)	\$ (19,249)
Adjustments to reconcile operating income to net cash provided (used) by operating activities:				
Depreciation expense	2,716,021	3,936,821	-	6,652,842
Donated Assets	-	1,270,976	-	1,270,976
(Increase) decrease in accounts receivable	(186,244)	(99,537)	(33,367)	(319,148)
(Increase) decrease in intergovernmental receivables	(178,654)	24,253	-	(154,401)
(Increase) decrease in due from other funds	-	(75,935)	(43,502)	(119,437)
(Increase) decrease in inventories	21,239	-	-	21,239
(Increase) decrease in prepaid items	2,322	(2,370)	-	(48)
(Decrease) increase in customer deposits	60,915	-	-	60,915
(Increase) decrease in deferred outflows- pension	636,253	481,772	5,048	1,123,073
(Decrease) Increase in accounts payable	398,153	21,179	154,994	574,326
(Decrease) increase in other liabilities	(19,830)	7,362	(129,086)	(141,554)
(Decrease) increase in due to other funds	(17,480)	(445,500)	-	(462,980)
(Decrease) increase in deferred inflows- pension	(43,615)	(26,871)	(299)	(70,785)
(Decrease) increase in deferred inflows- Advances	-	36,412	-	36,412
(Decrease) increase in net pension liability	(381,699)	(275,585)	(2,925)	(660,209)
Total adjustments	<u>3,007,381</u>	<u>4,852,977</u>	<u>(49,137)</u>	<u>7,811,221</u>
Net cash provided by operating activities	<u>\$ 5,017,834</u>	<u>\$ 2,878,283</u>	<u>\$ (104,145)</u>	<u>\$ 7,791,972</u>
<b>SCHEDULE OF NONCASH NONCAPITAL FINANCING, CAPITAL &amp; RELATED FINANCING, AND NONCASH INVESTING ACTIVITIES</b>				
Change in fair value of investments	\$ 5,380	\$ (2,149)	\$ -	\$ 3,231

The notes to the financial statements are an integral part of this statement.



**Parish of St. Charles**  
Statement of Fiduciary Net Position  
For the Year Ended December 31, 2017

	<b>Other Post- Employment Benefits Fund</b>	<b>Agency Funds</b>
<b>ASSETS</b>		
Cash and Cash Equivalents		
Cash	\$ -	\$ 1,224
Money Market	5,349,366	-
Lamp	-	754,868
Ad Valorem Tax Recievable	-	4,459,000
Sales Tax Recievable	-	5,611
Total assets	\$ 5,349,366	\$ 5,220,703
<b>LIABILITIES</b>		
Liabilities:		
Accounts Payable	\$ -	\$ -
Ad Valorem Tax Payable	-	4,812,980
Sales Tax Payable	-	328,471
Deposits Held	-	79,252
Total liabilities	-	5,220,703
<b>Net Position</b>		
Restricted for other post-employment Benefits	\$ 5,349,366	\$ -

The notes to the financial statements are an integral part of this statement.

**Parish of St. Charles**  
Statement of Changes in Fiduciary Net Position  
For the Year Ended December 31, 2017

	<b>Other Post- Employment Benefits Fund</b>
<b>ADDITIONS:</b>	
Contributions:	
Employer	\$ 1,110,513
Investment earnings:	
Interest income	89,385
Total assets	\$ 1,199,898
<b>DEDUCTIONS</b>	
Bank fees & charges	\$ 19,848
Change in net position	1,180,050
<b>Net Position:</b>	
Beginning of year	4,169,316
Restricted for other post-employment benefits	\$ 5,349,366

The notes to the financial statements are an integral part of this statement.

**Parish of St. Charles**  
Combining Statement of Net Position  
All Discretely Presented Component Units  
December 31, 2017

	Governmental Fund Types			Total all Component Units
	Communication s District	Library Service District No. 1	Hospital Service District	
<b>ASSETS</b>				
Cash and cash equivalents	\$ 19,040	\$ 3,986	\$ 931,319	\$ 954,345
Investments	2,784,762	6,520,712	-	9,305,474
Receivables, net:				
Ad valorem taxes	-	5,257,000	-	5,257,000
Accounts	-	-	3,662,878	3,662,878
Other	155,307	66,795	9,989,037	10,211,139
Due from other governments	36,137	282	-	36,419
Due from primary government	-	-	-	-
Inventory	-	-	256,017	256,017
Prepaid items	720	-	194,822	195,542
Estimated third party settlements	-	-	31,635	31,635
Deposits and other assets	-	-	1,735,232	1,735,232
Restricted assets:				
Cash	-	-	1,947,393	1,947,393
Capital assets, net				
Land	-	-	1,586,681	1,586,681
Plant & equipment	1,053,370	1,432,187	37,951,021	40,436,578
Construction in progress	-	-	608,171	608,171
Total assets	<u>4,049,336</u>	<u>13,280,962</u>	<u>58,894,206</u>	<u>76,224,504</u>
<b>DEFERRED OUTFLOWS OF RESOURCES</b>				
Pension liability	-	868,515	-	868,515
Future Interest to be paid by escrow	-	-	492,819	492,819
Total deferred inflow of resources	<u>-</u>	<u>868,515</u>	<u>492,819</u>	<u>1,361,334</u>
<b>LIABILITIES</b>				
Accounts payable	18,603	57,129	1,358,664	1,434,396
Contracts payable	-	-	-	-
Bonds and notes payable - current	-	-	4,788,753	4,788,753
Other liabilities	-	105,330	4,109,588	4,214,918
Bonds and notes payable	-	-	58,929,015	58,929,015
Net pension liability	-	641,238	-	641,238
Multi-employer pension liability	-	-	2,630,905	2,630,905
Capital leases deposits	-	-	20,202	20,202
Total liabilities	<u>18,603</u>	<u>803,697</u>	<u>71,837,127</u>	<u>72,659,427</u>
<b>DEFERRED INFLOWS OF RESOURCES</b>				
Advances	-	5,411,083	-	5,411,083
Pension liability	-	114,582	-	114,582
Total deferred inflow of resources	<u>-</u>	<u>5,525,665</u>	<u>-</u>	<u>5,525,665</u>
<b>NET POSITION</b>				
Net investment on capital assets	1,053,370	1,432,187	(22,329,482)	(19,843,925)
Restricted for:				
Debt service	-	-	-	-
Capital projects	-	204,919	-	204,919
Prepaid fees	720	-	-	720
Unrestricted	2,976,643	6,183,009	9,879,380	19,039,032
Total net position	<u>\$ 4,030,733</u>	<u>\$ 7,820,115</u>	<u>\$ (12,450,102)</u>	<u>\$ (599,254)</u>

The notes to the financial statements are an integral part of this statement.

**Parish of St. Charles**  
Combining Statement of Activities  
All Discretely Presented Component Units  
For The Year Ended December 31, 2017

	Communications District	Library Service District No. 1	Hospital Service District	Total all Component Units
<b>EXPENSES</b>	\$ 1,882,690	\$ 5,356,124	\$ 41,922,582	\$ 49,161,396
<b>PROGRAM REVENUES:</b>				
Charges for services	923,745	39,988	31,343,758	32,307,491
Operating grants and contributions	1,183,657	64,593	8,146,018	9,394,268
Net program (expenses) revenue	<u>224,712</u>	<u>(5,251,543)</u>	<u>(2,432,806)</u>	<u>(7,459,637)</u>
<b>GENERAL REVENUES:</b>				
Taxes:				
Ad valorem	-	5,494,881	4,034,360	9,529,241
Maintenance	-	-	3,170,682	3,170,682
Investment earnings	34,149	89,206	14,912	138,267
Proceeds from sale of assets	-	1,151	-	1,151
Miscellaneous	-	65,974	-	65,974
Non-employer contributions	-	22,999	-	22,999
Total general revenues	<u>34,149</u>	<u>5,674,211</u>	<u>7,219,954</u>	<u>12,928,314</u>
Change in net position	258,861	422,668	4,787,148	5,468,677
Net Position, beginning	<u>3,771,872</u>	<u>7,397,447</u>	<u>(17,237,250)</u>	<u>(6,067,931)</u>
Net Position, ending	<u>\$ 4,030,733</u>	<u>\$ 7,820,115</u>	<u>\$ (12,450,102)</u>	<u>\$ (599,254)</u>

The notes to the financial statements are an integral part of this statement.

**NOTE 1 – SUMMARY OF SIGNIFICANT ACCOUNTING POLICIES**

The financial statements of the Parish of St. Charles (the “Parish”) have been prepared in conformity with generally accepted accounting principles (“GAAP”) as applied to governmental units. The Governmental Accounting Standards Board (“GASB”) is the accepted standard setting body for establishing governmental accounting and financial reporting principles. The government’s significant accounting policies are described below.

**a. Financial Reporting Entity**

St. Charles Parish Council (the “Council”) is the governing authority for the Parish, a political subdivision of the State of Louisiana, as authorized by the Constitution of the State of Louisiana. The Council consists of nine members of which two members are elected parish wide to represent the entire parish and seven members are elected to represent each of the seven districts. The Parish President, elected by the voters of the Parish, is the chief executive officer of the Parish and is responsible for carrying out the policies adopted by the Council and for administering all Parish departments, offices, agencies, and special districts.

The basic criterion for determining whether a governmental department, agency, institution, commission, public authority, or other governmental organization should be included in a primary governmental unit’s reporting entity for basic financial statements is financial accountability. Financial accountability includes appointment of a voting majority of the organization’s governing body and the ability of the primary government to impose its will on the organization or if there is a financial benefit/burden relationship between the primary government and the other organization. In addition, an organization that is fiscally dependent on the primary government or has a potential to provide specific financial benefits to the primary government should be included in the reporting entity.

As required by generally accepted accounting principles, the financial statements of the reporting entity present the primary government (the Parish) and its component units. The component units discussed below are included in the Parish’s reporting entity because of the significance of their operational or financial relationships with the Parish.

**1. Blended Component Unit**

Based on the previous criteria, the fact that the Parish has operational responsibility of these component units, including managing day to day operations and the fact that the Parish has also provided substantial financial benefits for both component units and must provide funding should the component units’ outstanding debt obligations not be met in a given year, it has therefore been determined that the following component units should be included in the reporting entity of the Parish. For financial reporting purposes, these entities are reported as if they were part of the Parish’s operations:

**Consolidated Waterworks and Wastewater District No. 1**

On March 4, 1991, in accordance with the provisions of Chapters 22 and 22A of Title 33 of the Louisiana Revised Statutes of 1950, as amended, the Consolidated Waterworks and Wastewater District No. 1 was created by Parish ordinance No. 91-3-2. The District was created to operate, maintain, and administer a combined wastewater and waterworks system within the parish-wide boundaries. The District separates financial reporting of its operations into two funds, the Waterworks Utility System fund and the Wastewater Utility System fund. The district is governed by the same elected Council that governs the Parish and is therefore included in the Parish’s financial report as a blended component unit. Both funds of the District are reported as blended proprietary funds. The District does not issue separate financial statements. The District has a fiscal year ending December 31.

**2. Discretely Presented Component Units**

The component units’ column in the government-wide financial statements includes the financial data of the Parish’s discretely presented component units. These units are reported in separate columns apart from the primary governments to emphasize that they are all legally separate from the Parish.

**NOTE 1 – SUMMARY OF SIGNIFICANT ACCOUNTING POLICIES (CONTINUED)**

**2. Discretely Presented Component Units (continued)**

**1. St. Charles Parish Communications District**

The Communications District was established by parish ordinance on August 4, 1986, under the provisions of Louisiana Revised Statute 33:9101-9106. The district was established to maintain and operate a 911 emergency telephone system for St. Charles Parish. Funding is provided by local grants and an emergency telephone service charge not to exceed five percent (5%) of the highest tariff rate for local telephone service supplied within the District. A seven-member board of control governs the district. Only one elected Parish Council member serves on this board. The district's board is not the same as the elected Parish Council, and it does not provide services only to the Parish government. It is fiscally dependent because it cannot levy taxes, set rates or charges, or issue bonded debt without approval of the primary government. It is reported as a discretely presented component unit. The Communications District does not issue separate financial statements. It has a fiscal year ending December 31. The Parish administers the Communication Districts ad valorem revenue, maintaining all the accounting records, handles all investments, as well as processing and paying all of the district's bills from the ad valorem taxes dedicated to the District.

**2. St. Charles Parish Library Service District No. 1**

The Library Service District was established by parish ordinance on November 9, 1948, under the provisions of Louisiana Revised Statute 25:211. Funding is provided from ad valorem taxes, state aid, state grants, and book fines. Expenditures are restricted to library services. A five-member board of control, appointed by the same elected Council that governs the Parish, governs the library. The district's board is not the same as the elected Parish Council, and it does not provide services only to the Parish government. The district is fiscally dependent upon the Parish Council because it cannot levy taxes or issue bonded debt without approval by the Parish Council. It is reported as a discretely presented component unit. The library does not issue separate financial statements. It has a fiscal year ending December 31. The Parish administers the Library's ad valorem revenue, maintains all accounting records, handles all investments, and processes and pays the bill with from the ad valorem taxes dedicated to the Library.

**3. St. Charles Parish Hospital Service District**

This special district provides hospital services to St. Charles Parish citizens. The Council appoints the board members of the Hospital Service District and can remove them at will. While the District is responsible for obtaining voter approval for the levy of taxes or debt issuance, all related Louisiana State Bond Commission approvals must be obtained through the Parish, which created fiscal dependence. For these reasons, the Parish has the ability to impose its will on the District, hence the Hospital District has a financial benefit from the parish since these approvals must first be obtained through the Parish. The parish however has no liability with respect to any of the District's bonds. The District is a separate legal entity. The Parish's only connection with the Bonds was the approval of the Bond Election and the approval of the issuance of the bonds in the event of an election carried. The resolutions of the Council giving those approvals expressly denied any liability of the Parish's connection with the bonds.

St. Charles Parish Hospital Service District has a fiscal year ending on July 31. Separate audited financial reports containing additional information that may be required of the District, can be obtained from the district.

**Other Related Organizations**

The Council is also responsible for appointing the members of the boards of other organizations, including the board members of the St. Charles Parish Housing Authority, however, the Parish's accountability for these organizations does not extend beyond making the appointments. The St. Charles Parish Housing Authority did not receive any financial support from the Parish during 2017.

**b. Basis of Presentation**

In accordance with GASB Codification, included in the Parish's Comprehensive Annual Financial Report for the year ended December 31, 2017 we have incorporated the Management's Discussion and Analysis ("MD&A") and government-wide financial statements which include the Statement of Net Position and the Statement of Activities.

**NOTE 1 – SUMMARY OF SIGNIFICANT ACCOUNTING POLICIES (CONTINUED)**

**b. Basis of Presentation (continued)**

GOVERNMENT-WIDE FINANCIAL STATEMENTS:

The Statement of Net Position and the Statement of Activities include the governmental and business-type activities of the Parish and the discretely presented component units. These government-wide statements focus on the change in aggregate financial position resulting from the activities of the fiscal period and the ability of the Parish to maintain itself as an entity. The government-wide statements for governmental activities begin with the governmental funds' financial statement balances and adjust them to incorporate the Parish's capital assets and long-term debt. Details of these adjustments can be found in the Reconciliation of the Governmental Funds Balance Sheet to the Statement of Net Position and the Reconciliation of the Governmental Funds Changes in Revenues, Expenditures, and Fund Balances to the Statement of Activities. As a general rule, interfund services provided and used are not eliminated in the process of consolidation. Additional explanations for these adjustments are included in the following section on measurement focus. The Statement of Activities presents financial information in a manner that shows the income and expenses generated by each governmental function. Taxes are reported as general revenues along with other items that cannot be properly included in program revenues. Program revenues of the government-wide financial statements include licenses and permits; intergovernmental revenues; fees, charges and commissions; and fines and forfeitures.

FUND FINANCIAL STATEMENTS:

The fund financial statements are very similar to the traditional government fund statements as presented by governments prior to the issuance of GASB Codification on the financial presentation. Emphasis is now on the major funds in either the governmental or business-type categories. Non-major funds (by category) or fund type are summarized into a single column. The operations of each fund are accounted for with a separate set of self-balancing accounts that comprise its assets, liabilities, equity, revenues, and expenditures or expenses, as appropriate. Government resources are allocated to and accounted for in individual funds based upon the purpose for which they are to be spent and the means by which spending activities are controlled. The focus of the governmental funds' measurement (in the fund statements) is upon determination of financial position and changes in financial position (sources, uses, and balances of financial resources) rather than upon net income. The major governmental funds of the primary government are as follows:

General Fund -- The General Fund is the general operating fund of the Parish. It is used to account for and report all financial resources not accounted for and reported in another fund. The General Fund is always a major fund.

Road and Drainage Maintenance and Operation Fund – This fund is dedicated for the purpose of constructing, acquiring, imposing, operating, and maintaining drains, drainage canals, pumps, and pumping plants, dykes and levees, and related machinery and equipment; and opening, constructing, maintaining, and improving roads, streets, and bridges and purchasing road machinery and equipment within the Parish.

Flood Protection Fund – The Flood Protection Fund is dedicated to the maintenance, operation, and construction of the Westbank hurricane protection levee in the Parish. Ad valorem taxes provide major financing.

WB Hurricane Protection Levee – The Westbank Hurricane Protection Levee Fund is dedicated bond funding to the maintenance, operation, and construction of the WB Hurricane Protection Levees.

The focus of proprietary fund measurement is upon determination of operating income, changes in net position, financial position, and cash flows. The generally accepted accounting principles applicable are those similar to businesses in the private sector.

Proprietary funds account for operations: that are financed and operated similarly to private business enterprises, where the intent of the governing body is that the costs (expenses, including depreciation) of providing goods or services to the general public on a continuing basis be financed or recovered primarily through user charges; or where the governing body has decided periodic determination of revenues earned, expenses incurred, and/or net income is appropriate for capital maintenance, public policy, management control, accountability, or other purposes. Proprietary funds are presented in the business-type activities column in government-wide financial statements and the major funds section of the basic financial statements. All three proprietary funds of the Parish are reported as major funds.

**NOTE 1 – SUMMARY OF SIGNIFICANT ACCOUNTING POLICIES (CONTINUED)**

**b. Basis of Presentation (continued)**

FUND FINANCIAL STATEMENTS (CONTINUED):

Proprietary funds account for operations that are financed and operated similarly to private business enterprises, where the intent of the governing body is that the costs (expenses, including depreciation) of providing goods or services to the general public on a continuing basis be financed or recovered primarily through user charges; or where the governing body has decided periodic determination of revenues earned, expenses incurred, and/or net income is appropriate for capital maintenance, public policy, management control, accountability, or other purposes. Proprietary funds are presented in the business-type activities column in government-wide financial statements and the major funds section of the basic financial statements. All three proprietary funds of the Parish are reported as major funds.

Proprietary funds distinguish operating revenues and expenses from nonoperating items. Operating revenues and expenses generally result from providing services and producing and delivering goods in connection with a proprietary fund's principal ongoing operations. Operating expenses for proprietary funds include the cost of sales and services, administrative expenses, and depreciation of capital assets. All revenues and expenses not meeting this definition are reported as nonoperating revenues and expenses. The following is a description of the proprietary funds of the Parish:

Waterworks Utility System Fund – Reports all activities necessary to provide water services to residents in the Consolidated Waterworks and Wastewater District No. 1 including but not limited to, administration, operations, maintenance, financing, and related debt service. The major source of funding is fees charged for services.

Wastewater Utility System Fund – Reports all activities necessary to provide wastewater services to residents in the Consolidated Waterworks and Wastewater District No. 1 including but not limited to, administration, operations, maintenance, financing, and related debt service. The major source of funding is fees charged for services.

Solid Waste Collection & Disposal Fund – This fund accounts for the collection and disposal of solid waste in the Parish. The Parish does not own or operate a solid waste landfill. Financing is provided by a parish wide user charge dedicated for collection and disposal of solid waste.

Fiduciary funds are used to report assets held in a trustee or agency capacity for others and therefore cannot be used to support the Parish's own programs. The fiduciary fund categories within this CAFR include two Agency Funds and one Other Post-Employment Benefits Fund.

Agency funds are used to report resources held by the agency in a purely custodial capacity (assets held for others that cannot be used to support the agency's own programs). Agency funds typically involve only the receipt, temporary investment and remittance of fiduciary resources to individuals, private organizations or other governments. GAAP requires the use of an agency fund to account for debt service transactions involving special assessment debt for which the state is not obligated in any manner. There are five governmental fund types that make up the Agency Funds reported in the Statement of Fiduciary Net Position and Statement of Changes in Fiduciary Net Position, One of which is an Ad Valorem Tax Agency Fund and one is a Sales Tax Agency Fund. All funds represent ad valorem taxes/and or sales collected by the Parish and subsequently distributed to the appropriate taxing districts. Those fund types, including a description of the specific nature of their activities are:

Council on Aging - The Council On Aging fund is dedicated for the purpose of paying the cost of programs administered by the Council on Aging. Financing is provided by ad valorem taxes and investment earnings.

Fire Protection Fund - The Fire Protection Fund is dedicated for the purpose of acquiring, constructing, improving, maintaining, and/or operating fire protection facilities and equipment in and for St. Charles Parish. Financing is provided primarily by ad valorem, sales, and use taxes. As the Fire Protection District also receives a 1/8 Sales Tax each year, this fund is split between the Ad Valorem Tax Agency Fund and the Sales Tax Agency Fund.

Health Unit - The Health Unit accounts for the financial activities related to improving, maintaining, operating, and supporting public health facilities in the Parish. Financing is provided by ad valorem taxes and investment earning.



**NOTE 1 – SUMMARY OF SIGNIFICANT ACCOUNTING POLICIES (CONTINUED)**

**b. Basis of Presentation (continued)**

FUND FINANCIAL STATEMENTS (CONTINUED):

The ARC - The ARC of St. Charles fund is dedicated for the purpose of operating, maintaining, and constructing facilities and for providing services associated with the ARC of St. Charles for all people with intellectual and developmental disabilities in St. Charles Parish.

The Parish also has an Other Post-Employment Benefits Fund, which falls under the category of Pension and Other Employee Benefit Trust Funds. This type of fund used to report resources required to be held in trust for the members and beneficiaries of the St. Charles Parish Retiree Benefits Funding Trust, which was established in 2014 for the purpose of providing post-employment retiree medical benefits for the Parish's eligible retirees. The financials for the aforementioned fiduciary funds can be found beginning with Exhibit A-10.

**c. Basis of Accounting and Measurement Focus**

GOVERNMENT-WIDE FINANCIAL STATEMENTS:

The government-wide financial statements are reported using the economic resources measurement focus and the accrual basis of accounting. Revenues are recorded when earned and expenses are recorded when a liability is incurred, regardless of the timing of related cash flows. Property taxes are recognized in the year for which they are levied. Grants and other similar items are recognized as revenue as soon as all eligibility requirements imposed by the provider have been met.

FUND FINANCIAL STATEMENTS

All governmental funds are accounted for using a current financial resources measurement focus. With this measurement focus, only current assets, deferred inflows of resources, current liabilities, and deferred outflows of resources generally are included on the balance sheet. Operating statements of these funds present increases (revenues and other financing sources) and decreases (expenditures and other financing uses) in net current assets. Governmental funds are maintained on the modified accrual basis of accounting.

Governmental fund revenues resulting from exchange transactions are recognized in the fiscal year in which the exchange takes place and meets the government's availability criteria (susceptible to accrual). Available means that the resources will be collected within the current fiscal year or are expected to be collected soon enough thereafter to be used to pay liabilities of the current fiscal year. Charges for services, fines and forfeitures, and most governmental miscellaneous revenues, including investment earnings are recorded as earned since they are measurable and available. The Parish's definition of available means expected to be received within one hundred- twenty days of the end of the fiscal year.

Nonexchange transactions, in which the Parish receives value without directly giving value in return, includes sales tax, property tax, special assessments, grants, entitlements, and donations. Property taxes are considered measurable in the calendar year of the tax levy if collected soon enough to meet the availability criteria. Sales taxes and gross receipts business taxes are considered "measurable" when the underlying transaction occurs and meets the availability criteria. Anticipated refunds of such taxes are recorded as fund liabilities and reductions of revenue when they are measurable and valid. Special assessments are recognized as revenues only to the extent that individual installments are considered current assets in the governmental fund types. Revenue from grants, entitlements, and donations is recognized in the fiscal year in which all eligibility requirements have been satisfied. Eligibility requirements include timing requirements, which specify the year when the resources can be used.

Expenditures are recognized in the accounting period in which the related fund liability is incurred, if measurable, except for the following: principal and interest on long-term debt are recorded when due, and claims and judgments, group health claims, arbitrage payable, net pension obligation, and compensated absences are recorded as expenditures in the governmental fund type when paid with expendable available financial resources. Allocations of cost such as depreciation and amortization are not recognized in the governmental funds.

All proprietary funds are accounted for on a flow of economic resources measurement focus. Proprietary funds are maintained on the accrual basis of accounting wherein revenues are recognized in the accounting period in which they are earned and become measurable, and expenses are recognized in the period incurred, if measurable. Revenue resulting from exchange transactions, in which each party gives and receives essentially equal value, is recorded on the accrual basis when the exchange takes place.

**NOTE 1 – SUMMARY OF SIGNIFICANT ACCOUNTING POLICIES (CONTINUED)**

**d. Budgetary Data**

Formal budgetary accounting is employed as a management control device during the year for the General Fund, Special Revenue Funds, Debt Service Funds, Capital Project Funds, and Proprietary Funds.

The level of budgetary control is at the fund/department level and expenditures may not exceed budgeted appropriations. Appropriations that are not expended or encumbered lapse at year-end.

Budgets for the General Fund, Special Revenue Funds, Debt Service Funds, and Capital Project Funds are adopted on a modified accrual basis of accounting. Proprietary funds are adopted on a basis consistent with GAAP.

**e. Encumbrances**

The Parish does not use an encumbrance accounting system.

**f. Cash, Cash Equivalents and Investments**

The Parish's cash and cash equivalents are considered to be cash on hand, demand deposits, money market accounts, certificates of deposit, and short-term investments with a maturity date within three months of the date of purchase. For purposes of the Statement of Cash Flows, the Proprietary Funds consider the same items to be cash and cash equivalents.

Under state law, the Parish may deposit funds in demand deposits, interest bearing demand deposits, money market accounts, or time deposits with state banks organized under Louisiana law and national banks having principal offices in Louisiana. Under state law, these deposits must be secured by federal deposit insurance or the pledge of securities owned by the bank. The market value of the pledged securities plus the federal deposit insurance must at all times equal the amount on deposit with the bank. Certain pledged securities are held by the Parish's agent in the Parish's name.

State laws permit the Parish to invest in United States bonds, treasury notes or certificates, or other obligations of the U. S. Government and agencies of the U. S. Government that are federally insured, and certificates of deposit of state banks and national banks having their principal office in the state of Louisiana, or in mutual or trust fund institutions which are registered and which have underlying investments limited to securities of the U. S. Government or its agencies. In addition, local governments in Louisiana are authorized to invest in the Louisiana Asset Management Pool (LAMP), a cooperative endeavor formed by an initiative of the State Treasurer and organized under the laws of the State of Louisiana, which operates as an investment pool.

Cash and cash equivalents are stated at cost, which approximates market. Investments are stated at fair value except for short-term and money market investments; consisting primarily of U. S. treasury obligations with a maturity of one year or less at the time of purchase, and LAMP investments which are reported at amortized cost.

The Parish uses a clearing account to make disbursements for all funds of the Parish. Funds with a "Due to Clearing Account" report the advance as an interfund payable and the General fund, which has been determined to be the receivable fund by management, reports an off-setting interfund receivable.

**g. Short-Term Interfund Receivables/Payables**

Short-term cash borrowing between funds are reported as "due to/from other funds." Any residual balances outstanding between the governmental activities and business type activities are reported in the government-wide financial statements as "internal balances."

**h. Inventories**

Inventories reported by governmental funds are stated at cost using the specific identification method. Proprietary fund type inventories are stated at the lower of cost or market, determined by the first-in, first-out method. Inventoried items are recorded as expenditures at the time of purchase, with ending inventories recorded as assets, offset by a nonspendable fund balance, since such assets are not available for future appropriations.

**i. Prepaid Items**

Certain payments to vendors reflect costs applicable to future accounting periods and are recorded as prepaid items in both government-wide and fund financial statements.

**NOTE 1 – SUMMARY OF SIGNIFICANT ACCOUNTING POLICIES (CONTINUED)**

**j. Restricted Assets – Proprietary Funds**

Included in restricted assets are the “Customer Deposits” account and the “Connection Fees” account. The “Customer Deposits” account is used to segregate water meter deposits used to pay any outstanding water bills when customers discontinue service. The “Connection Fees” account is used to segregate those resources accumulated by collection of sewer connection fees for capital improvements and renovations.

Certain proceeds of proprietary fund revenue bonds, as well as certain resources set aside for their repayment are also classified as restricted assets on the balance sheet because their use is limited by applicable bond covenants. The “Revenue Bond Sinking” account is used to segregate resources accumulated for debt service payments over the next twelve months. The “Revenue Bond Reserve” account is used to report resources set aside to make up potential future deficiencies in the “Revenue Bond Sinking” account. The “Capital Additions and Contingencies” account is used to report resources set aside to meet unexpected contingencies or to fund asset renewals and replacements. The “Cash with Fiscal Agent” account is used to report resources that have been transferred to a trustee, which are designated for repayment of bonds in January.

**k. Capital Assets**

Capital assets which include land, buildings, improvements other than buildings, machinery and equipment, and infrastructure assets (roads, bridges, canals, levees, curbs, fire hydrants, and sewer and drainage systems), are reported in the applicable governmental or business-type activities columns in the government-wide financial statements. Capital assets are defined by the Parish as having an initial, individual cost of \$5,000 or more. Such assets are recorded at historical cost or estimated historical cost if purchased or constructed. Donated capital assets, donated works of arts and similar items received in service concession arrangement are recorded at acquisition value rather than fair value.

The Parish does not capitalize the cost of normal maintenance and repairs that do not add to the value of the asset or materially extend the asset’s life. Capital asset improvements are capitalized and depreciated over the remaining useful lives of the related capital asset, if applicable.

Major outlays for capital assets and improvements are capitalized at completion of construction projects. For capitalization purposes, projects are considered substantially complete when 100% of the project has been constructed. At this point, the project costs are moved out of construction work in progress and capitalized.

Depreciation on all capital assets, excluding land, is calculated on the straight-line method over the following estimated useful lives:

<b><u>Type of Capital Asset</u></b>	<b><u>Number of Years</u></b>
Buildings	10-40
Improvements Other Than Building:	10-40
Machinery and Equipment	4-12
Infrastructure	25-70

Infrastructure assets purchased by the primary government are recorded as capital assets and have been depreciated accordingly. Depreciable infrastructure assets include roads, bridges, underground pipe (other than related utilities), traffic signals, etc. Non-depreciable infrastructure assets include canals and levees. These infrastructure assets are likely to be the largest asset class of the Parish.

The Parish capitalizes interest cost (net of interest earned) during the construction phase of major capital projects of proprietary funds in accordance with FASB Codification Section 835 Interest. The objectives of capitalizing interest are: to obtain a measure of acquisition cost that more closely reflects the enterprise’s total investment in the asset, and to charge a cost that relates to the acquisition of a resource that will benefit future periods against the revenues of the period benefited. The amount of interest cost capitalized on major capital projects acquired/constructed with proceeds of restricted tax-exempt debt includes all interest cost of the borrowing less any interest earned on related interest-bearing investments acquired with proceeds of the related tax-exempt borrowings from the date of the borrowing until the assets are ready for their intended use.

**NOTE 1 – SUMMARY OF SIGNIFICANT ACCOUNTING POLICIES (CONTINUED)**

**i. Compensated Absences**

Full time employees of the Parish and Consolidated Waterworks and Wastewater District No. 1 hired prior to January 1, 1995 earn annual leave on an annual basis and sick leave on a quarterly basis at various rates based on years of service. Full time employees hired after December 31, 1995 earn annual leave and sick leave on a quarterly basis at various rates based on years of service. Civil service employees cannot accrue vacation leave. Appointed employees can accumulate vacation leave at the end of the year, which must be used during the first six months of the following year or the benefits are lost. Sick leave benefits are allowed to accumulate but do not vest.

**m. Long-Term Obligations**

In the government-wide statement of net position and in the proprietary fund types' financial statements, long-term debt and other long-term obligations are reported as liabilities. Bond premiums, discounts, and gains (losses) on refunding are deferred and amortized over the life of the bonds using the effective interest method. Bonds payable costs are reported net of the applicable bond premium or discount.

In the fund financial statements, governmental fund types recognize bond premiums, discounts, and bond issuance costs during the current period. The face amount of the debt issue is reported as "other financing sources." Premiums received on debt issuances are reported as "other financing sources" and discounts on debt are reported as "other financing uses."

**n. Net Position**

Net position represents the difference between (a) assets and deferred outflows of resources and (b) liability and deferred inflows of resources. Net position investment in capital assets consists of capital assets, net of accumulated depreciation, reduced by the outstanding balance of any debt proceeds used for the acquisition, construction, or improvements of those assets. Net position is reported as restricted when there are limitations imposed on its use by external parties such as creditors, grantors, laws or regulations of other governments.

When both restricted and unrestricted resources are available for use, it is the government's policy to use restricted resources first, then unrestricted resources, as they are needed.

**o. Interfund Transactions**

On fund financial statements, long-term interfund loans are classified as "due to/from other funds" on the balance sheet and are equally offset by a fund balance reserve account which indicates that they do not constitute available expendable resources. These amounts are eliminated in the governmental and business-type activities columns of the Statement of Net Position, except for any residual amounts due between governmental and business-type activities, which are presented as internal balances.

Transfers between governmental and business-type activities on the government-wide statements are reported in the same manner as general revenues.

Exchange transactions between funds are reported as revenues in the seller funds and as expenditures/expenses in the purchaser funds. Flows of cash or goods from one fund to another without a requirement for repayment are reported as interfund transfers. Interfund transfers are reported as other financing sources/uses in governmental funds and after nonoperating revenues/expenses in proprietary funds. Repayments from funds responsible for particular expenditures/expenses to the funds that initially paid for them are not presented on the financial statements.

**p. Use of estimates**

The Parish uses estimates and assumptions in preparing the financial statements in accordance with generally accepted accounting principles. Those estimates and assumptions affect the reported amounts of assets and liabilities, and the reported revenues and expenditures. Actual results could vary from the estimates that were used.

**q. Fund Balance**

The Parish has adopted GASB Codification Section 1800 Classification and terminology, Fund Balance Reporting and Governmental Fund Type Definitions, which defines the reporting of fund balance in the balance sheets of governmental type funds.

**NOTE 1 – SUMMARY OF SIGNIFICANT ACCOUNTING POLICIES (CONTINUED)**

**q. Fund Balance (Continued)**

In the fund financials, fund balance for governmental funds is reported in classifications that comprise a hierarchy based primarily on the extent to which the Parish is bound to honor constraints on the specific purpose for which amounts in the funds can be spent. Fund Balance is reported in five components- nonspendable, restricted, committed, assigned and unassigned.

Nonspendable- This component includes amounts that cannot be spent because they are either not in spendable form or legally or contractually required to be maintained intact.

Restricted- This component consist of amount that have constraints placed on them either externally by third-parties (creditors, grantors, contributors, or laws or regulations of other governments) or by law through constitutional provisions or enabling legislation. Enabling legislation authorizes the Parish to assess, levy, charge, or otherwise mandate payment of resources (from external resource providers) and includes a legally enforceable requirement (compelled) by external parties) that those resources be used only for specific purposes stipulated in the legislation.

Committed- This component consists of amounts that can only be used for specific purposes pursuant to constraints imposed by formal action of the Parish's highest level of decision making authority which includes an ordinance from the Parish Council. Those committed amounts cannot be used for any other purpose unless the Parish removes or changes the specified use by taking the same type of action (ordinance) it employed previously to commit those amounts.

Assigned- This component consists of amounts that are constrained by the Parish's intent to be used for specific purposes, but are neither restricted nor committed. The authority for assigning fund balance is expressed by the the Parish Council, as the governing authority of the Parish.

Unassigned- This classification represents amounts that have not been restricted, committed, or assigned to specific purposes within the general fund. When both restricted and unrestricted resources are available for use, it is the Parish's policy to use restricted resources first, then unrestricted resources (committed, assigned, and unassigned) as they are needed. When unrestricted resources (committed, assigned, and unassigned) are available for use it is the Parish's policy to use committed resources first, then assigned, and then unassigned as they are needed.

The Parish adheres to a policy (Ordinance 10-11-15) to maintain a General Fund Balance that represents at least 5% of all Parish expenditures, excluding Enterprise Funds, and in no case shall the minimum General Fund balance be less than \$7,000,000 upon enactment of the balanced budget ordinance or at any time during the fiscal year. As of December 31, 2017, the General Fund fund balance was \$41,739,855 which is 57.5% of all expenditures, excluding the Enterprise funds.

**r. Deferred inflows and outflows of resources**

In addition to assets, the Statement of Net Position will sometimes report a separate section for deferred outflows of resources. This separate financial statement element, deferred outflows of resources, represents a consumption of net position that applies to a future period and so will not be recognized as an expense or expenditure until then. The Parish has several items that meet this criterion - net difference between projected and actual earnings on pension plan investments, change in assumptions, changes in proportion, differences between employer contributions and proportion of shared contributions, and employer contributions subsequent to the measurement date. In addition to liabilities, the Statement of Net Position will sometimes report a separate section for deferred inflows of resources. This separate financial statement element, deferred inflows of resources, represents an acquisition of net position that applies to a future period and so will not be recognized as revenue until then. The Parish has several items that meet the criteria for this category - differences between expected and actual experience, change in assumptions, and changes in proportion that result from the implementation of GASB Codification Sections P20 and P21 Pension Activities.

**NOTE 1 – SUMMARY OF SIGNIFICANT ACCOUNTING POLICIES (CONTINUED)**

**s. Pensions**

For purposes of measuring the net pension liability, deferred outflows of resources and deferred inflows of resources related to pensions, and pension expense, information about the fiduciary net position of the Parochial Employees' Retirement System of Louisiana (the "Parochial System"), the District Attorneys' Retirement System (the "DA System"), and the Registrar of Voters Employees' Retirement System of Louisiana (the "Registrar's System") and additions to/deductions from these retirement system's fiduciary net positions have been determined on the same basis as they are reported by the retirement systems. For this purpose, benefit payments (including refunds of employee contributions) are recognized when due and payable in accordance with the benefit terms. Investments are reported at fair value.

**t. Accounting Pronouncements**

In June 2016, the GASB issued Statement No. 75 – Accounting and Financial Reporting for Postemployment Benefits Other Than Pensions. This Statement replaces the requirements of Statement No. 45, Accounting and Financial Reporting by Employers for Postemployment Benefits Other Than Pensions, as amended, and No. 57, OPEB Measurements by Agent Employers and Agent Multiple-Employer Plans, for OPEB. The provisions of this Statement are effective for financial statements for periods beginning after June 15, 2017. The impact of the implementation of this Statement to the City's financial statements has not been assessed at this time.

In March 2017, the GASB issued Statement No. 82 – Pension Issues-an amendment of GASB Statements No. 67, No. 68, and No.73. This Statement addresses issues regarding (1) the presentation of payroll-related measures in required supplementary information, (2) the selection of assumptions and the treatment of deviations from the guidance in an Actuarial Standard of Practice for financial reporting purposes, and (3) the classification of payments made by employers to satisfy employee (plan member) contribution requirements. This Statement is effective for financial statements for periods beginning after June 15, 2017. The City implemented early adoption of this statement for the year ended December 31, 2017 which did not result in a material impact on the financial statements.

In March 2017, the GASB issued Statement No. 85 – Omnibus 2017 The objective of this Statement is to address practice issues that have been identified during implementation and application of GASB Statements. The Statement addresses a variety of topics including issues relations to blending component units, goodwill, fair value measurement and application, and post-employment benefits (pensions and other postemployment benefits [OPEB]).

In June 2017, the GASB issued Statement No. 87 - Leases. The objective of this Statement is to better meet the information needs of financial statement users by improving accounting and financial reporting for leases by governments. This Statement increases the usefulness of governments' financial statements by requiring recognition of certain lease assets and liabilities for leases that previously were classified as operating leases and recognized as inflows of resources or outflows of resources based on the payment provisions of the contract. It establishes a single model for lease accounting based on the foundational principle that leases are financings of the right to use an underlying asset. Under this Statement, a lessee is required to recognize a lease liability and an intangible right-to-use lease asset, and a lessor is required to recognize a lease receivable and a deferred inflow of resources, thereby enhancing the relevance and consistency of information about governments' leasing activities.

In April 2018, the GASB issued Statement No. 88 - Certain Disclosures Related to Debt. The primary objective of this Statement is to improve the information that is disclosed in notes to government financial statements related to debt, including direct borrowings and direct placements. It also clarifies which liabilities governments should include when disclosing information related to debt. This Statement defines debt for purposes of disclosure in notes to financial statements as a liability that arises from a contractual obligation to pay cash (or other assets that may be used in lieu of cash) in one or more payments to settle an amount that is fixed at the date the contractual obligation is established. This Statement requires that additional essential information related to debt be disclosed in notes to financial statements, including unused lines of credit; assets pledged as collateral for the debt; and terms specified in debt agreements related to significant events of default with finance-related consequences, significant termination events with finance-related consequences, and significant subjective acceleration clauses. For notes to financial statements related to debt, this Statement also requires that existing and additional information be provided for direct borrowings and direct placements of debt separately from other debt.

**NOTE 2 – STEWARDSHIP, COMPLIANCE, AND ACCOUNTABILITY**

**a. Budgets**

The procedures used by the Parish in establishing the budgetary data reflected in the financial statements are as follows:

At least 75 days before the beginning of each fiscal year, the Parish President submits a balanced consolidated line item operating and capital budget on a modified accrual basis of accounting, in accordance with the Louisiana Local Government Budget Act and in a format established by the Parish. The Parish President also submits, with the budget, a budget message containing recommendations concerning the fiscal policy of the Parish, a description of the important factors of the budget, and an explanation of all major increases and decreases of budget as compared with expenditures of prior years. After the ordinance has been introduced, the council shall cause the ordinance, or a summary thereof to be published in the official Parish journal at least once together with a notice of the date, time, and place, when and where it will be given a public hearing and be considered for final passage. The publication shall be at least one week prior to the time advertised for the hearing. The Council is required to hold three public hearings and to adopt the budget not less than 30 days before commencement of the coming year. The Council may amend the budget before adoption, except that in no event shall the Council cause the total proposed expenditures to exceed means of financing. Budgets shall be amended only during the public hearings before adoption. If the Council fails to act on the budget within the time limit provided, it shall be adopted as submitted by the Parish President. The budget constitutes an appropriation of funds for all purposes contained therein. The budget ordinance becomes effective on the first day of the fiscal year unless otherwise provided therein.

The Parish President may transfer part or all of any unencumbered appropriation balance among programs within a department or office of the Parish. Before the Council may transfer part or all of any unencumbered appropriation balance from one department or office to another, a written request is required from the Parish President. No appropriation for debt service may be reduced or transferred, and no appropriation may be reduced below any amount required by law to be appropriated or by more than the amount of the unencumbered balance thereof. The ordinance authorizing a supplemental appropriation, or a reduction or transfer of appropriations may be made effective immediately upon adoption but may not be adopted at the same meeting as introduced.

The Council adopted budgets on all of its funds. Governmental funds are adopted on a modified accrual basis of accounting and proprietary fund budgets are adopted on an accrual basis.

**NOTE 3 – CASH, CASH EQUIVALENTS, AND INVESTMENTS**

The Parish maintains a consolidated cash management pool that is available for use by all funds except those specifically prohibited by law. Each fund type's portion of the consolidated cash pool is displayed on the Statement of Net Position as "Cash and cash equivalents" or "Investments". The Parish's primary government and all discretely presented component units have adopted GASB Codification Sections C20 Cash Deposits with Financial Institutions and I50 Investments.

**a. Cash and Cash Equivalents**

Deposits (including demand deposit accounts and certificates of deposits) at December 31, 2017, for the Parish's primary government are summarized as follows:

<u>Carrying Amount</u>	<u>Bank Balance</u>
\$1,715,014	\$2,358,755

All deposits are either insured by FDIC or collateralized with securities held by the Parish or its agent in the Parish's name. The Parish does not have a written policy for custodial credit risk for deposits. As of December 31, 2017, the Parish's bank balance was not exposed to custodial credit risk; \$250,000 of deposits were secured by federal deposit insurance coverage, while the remaining \$2,108,755 of deposits were secured by the pledge of securities held by the fiscal agent bank.

**b. Investments**

*Credit Risk:* Local governments in Louisiana are restricted to investment types authorized by Louisiana Revised Statutes 39:1211-1245 and 33:2955. The Parish's investment policy further limits its investment choices by not allowing investment grade commercial paper. Accordingly, the Parish may invest in the following:

1. United States Treasury Bonds
2. United States Treasury Notes
3. United States Treasury Bills
4. United States Treasury Strips
5. Obligations of the U.S. Government Agencies, including such instruments as Federal Home Loan Bank bonds, Government National Mortgage Association bonds, or a variety of "Federal Farm Credit" bonds.
6. Fully collateralized certificates of deposit issued by qualified commercial banks and savings and loan associations located within the State of Louisiana.
7. Fully collateralized repurchase agreements.
8. Fully collateralized interest-bearing checking accounts.
9. Mutual or Trust Fund institutions which are registered with the Securities and Exchange Commission under the Security Act of 1933 and the Investment Act of 1940, and which have underlying investments consisting solely of and limited to securities of the United States Government or its agencies.
10. Louisiana Asset Management Pool (LAMP).

*Credit risk is defined as the risk that an issuer or other counterparty to an investment will not fulfill its obligations. The Parish's investment policy limits investments to those discussed above, obtained under the "Prudent Person" rule, exercising judgment and care, under circumstances then prevailing, which people of prudence, discretion and intelligence exercise in the management of their own affairs – not for speculation, but for investment, considering the probable safety of their capital as well as the probable income to be derived. The Parish's investments in U.S. Agency Securities were rated AAA by Standard & Poor's and Aaa by Moody's Investors Service. LAMP has a Standard & Poor's Rating of AAAM.*

*Custodial Credit Risk:* For an investment, custodial credit risk is the risk that, in the event of the failure of the counterparty, the Parish will not be able to recover the value of its investments or collateral securities that are in the possession of an outside party. Investments in external investment pools, mutual funds and other pooled investments are not exposed to custodial credit risk because of their natural diversification and the diversification required by the Securities and Exchange Commission. All other Parish investments are insured or registered, with securities held by the Parish or its agent in the Parish's name. The Parish's investment policy requires that securities purchased from any bank or broker/dealer including appropriate collateral should be placed with an independent third party fiduciary for custodial safekeeping as evidenced by safekeeping receipts.

LAMP participants' investments in the pool are evidenced by shares of the pool. Investments in pools should be disclosed, but not categorized because they are not evidenced by securities that exist in physical or book-entry form.

The public entity's investment is with the pool, not the securities that make up the pool; therefore, no disclosure is required.

Parish investments for the primary government at December 31, 2017, are itemized as follows:

<u>Investment Type</u>	<u>Carrying Amount</u>	<u>Fair Value</u>
Certificate of Deposit	\$100,000	\$100,000
U.S. Agency Securities	56,889,633	56,522,211
Louisiana Asset Management Pool (LAMP)	55,784,899	55,784,899
Total	<u>\$112,774,532</u>	<u>\$112,407,110</u>

<u>Investment Type</u>	<u>Investment Maturities (in Years)</u>	
	<u>Less than 1</u>	<u>1 - 5</u>
Certificate of Deposit	\$100,000	\$ -
U.S. Agency Securities	22,280,344	34,609,289
Total	<u>\$22,380,344</u>	<u>\$34,609,289</u>



**NOTE 3 – CASH, CASH EQUIVALENTS, AND INVESTMENTS (CONTINUED)**

**b. Investments (continued)**

*Concentration of credit risk:* Pooled investments are excluded from the 5 percent disclosure requirement.

*Interest Rate Risk:* The Parish's investment policy limits investments to three years as a means of managing its exposure to fair value losses arising from increasing interest rates.

LAMP, a local government investment pool, is administered by a non-profit corporation, Louisiana Asset Management Pool, Inc., which was organized under the laws of the State of Louisiana and is not required to be a registered investment company under the Investment Company act of 1940; however, its investment policies are similar to those established by Rule 2a7, which governs registered money market funds. The LAMP portfolio includes only securities and other obligations in which local governments in Louisiana are authorized to invest. LAMP is designed to be highly liquid to give its participants immediate access to their account balances. LAMP is governed by a board of fifteen members elected by the pool's participants each year, and is not subject to additional oversight. LAMP's primary objective is to maintain a stable net position value while increasing its participant's liquidity and yield. To provide for this liquidity, all investments at the time of purchase have a maximum remaining maturity of 397 days and the dollar weighted average maturity of LAMP does not generally exceed 60 days. The fair values of LAMP's investments are determined on a weekly basis in order to monitor the variances between amortized cost and fair value. For purposes of determining participants' shares, investments are valued at amortized cost. Amortized cost approximates fair value. The fair value of the Parish's portion in LAMP is the same as the value of the pool shares.

LAMP is designed to be liquid to give its participants immediate access to their account balances. LAMP prepares its own interest rate risk disclosure using the weighted average maturity (WAM) method. The WAM of LAMP assets is restricted to not more than 60 days, and consists of no securities with a maturity in excess of 397 days. The WAM for LAMP's total investments is 80 (from LAMP's monthly Statement of Net Position) as of December 31, 2017.

The following is a reconciliation of the carrying amount of deposits and investments to restricted and unrestricted "Cash and cash equivalents" and "Investments" on the Statement of Net Position:

<b>Cash and cash Equivalents:</b>	
Deposits	<u>\$1,715,014</u>
<b>Investments:</b>	
LAMP	55,784,899
Investments	<u>56,989,633</u>
Total investments	<u>112,774,532</u>
<b>Cash, cash equivalents, and investments, December 31, 2017</b>	<b><u>\$114,489,546</u></b>
OPEB Trust	\$5,349,366
Tax Agency Fund	\$756,092
Current Assets- Cash and cash equivalents	\$1,686,137
Restricted Assets- Cash and cash equivalents	<u>28,877</u>
Total cash and cash equivalents	<u>1,715,014</u>
Current Assets- Investments	104,577,201
Restricted Assets- Investments	<u>8,197,331</u>
Total investments	<u>112,774,532</u>
<b>Cash, cash equivalents, and investments</b>	<b><u>\$114,489,546</u></b>

**NOTE 3 – CASH, CASH EQUIVALENTS, AND INVESTMENTS (CONTINUED)**

**b. Investments (continued)**

The Parish categorizes its fair value measurements within the fair value hierarchy established by generally accepted accounting principles. The hierarchy is based on the valuation inputs used to measure the fair value of the asset. Level 1 inputs are quoted prices in active markets for identical assets; Level 2 inputs are significant other observable inputs; and Level 3 inputs are significant unobservable inputs.

The Parish has the following recurring fair value measurements as of December 31, 2017:

- Louisiana Asset Management Pool (LAMP) is valued using prices quoted in active markets for those securities of the pool (Level 1 inputs).
- U. S. Agency Securities classified in Level 2 are valued using quoted prices for similar securities in active markets.

The Parish's measurements of fair value are made on a recurring basis and their valuation techniques for assets and liabilities recorded at fair value are as follows:

December 31, 2017	Level 1	Level 2	Level 3	Total
Cash and Cash Equivalents	\$ 1,815,014	\$ -	\$ -	\$ 1,815,014
Certificate of Deposit	100,000	-	-	100,000
Louisiana Asset Management Pool (LAMP)	55,784,899	-	-	55,784,899
U. S. Agency Securities	-	56,889,633	-	56,889,633
<b>Total</b>	<b>\$ 57,699,913</b>	<b>\$ 56,889,633</b>	<b>\$ -</b>	<b>\$ 114,589,546</b>

**NOTE 4 – RECEIVABLES**

All receivables, except for ad valorem taxes are considered collectible as of December 31, 2017; accordingly, an allowance for uncollectible is not considered necessary. Ad valorem taxes receivable are recorded net of an estimated uncollectible of three percent (3%) of gross taxes listed on the assessment roll. Of the total \$25,809,000 ad valorem taxes receivable, \$23,678,107 was collected by the Sheriff in December 2017 and remitted to the Parish in January 2018.

The Consolidated Waterworks and Wastewater District, along with the Solid Waste Collection and Disposal Fund, considers unbilled receivables at year-end to be those amounts for services received by customers in the current year, but not actually billed by the District until the following year. Unbilled receivables amounted to \$1,119,506 for the Waterworks Utility System, \$854,925 for the Wastewater Utility System, and \$357,107 for the Solid Waste Collection and Disposal Fund.

**NOTE 5 – DUE FROM OTHER GOVERNMENTS**

Due from other governments by governmental agencies for the primary government at December 31, 2017, consists of the following:

<b><u>Governmental Activities</u></b>	<b><u>Federal</u></b>	<b><u>State</u></b>	<b><u>Local</u></b>	<b><u>Other</u></b>	<b><u>Total</u></b>
General Fund	\$177,534	\$407,591	\$442,409	\$3,881	\$1,031,415
Road & Drainage Maintenance & Operati	730,346	-	357	0	730,703
WBHPL- Flood Control	-	1,340,785	-	-	1,340,785
Nonmajor Governmental Funds	82,350	183,713	-	1,150	267,213
<b><u>Business-type Activities</u></b>					
Wastewater Utility System	85,744	-	-	-	85,744
Waterworks Utility System	11,133	167,521	-	-	178,654
<b>Totals</b>	<b>\$1,087,107</b>	<b>\$2,099,610</b>	<b>\$442,766</b>	<b>\$5,031</b>	<b>\$3,634,514</b>

**NOTE 6 – RESTRICTED ASSETS**

A breakdown by account of restricted and designated assets for year ended December 31, 2017 is as follows:

	<b><u>Waterworks Utility System</u></b>	<b><u>Wastewater Utility System</u></b>	<b><u>Total</u></b>
Customer Deposits	\$ 25,421	\$ 2,008	\$ 27,429
Connection Fees	288	3,651,605	3,651,893
Revenue Bond Sinking	-	5	5
Revenue Bond Reserve	295	167	462
Construction	4,545,726	679	4,546,405
Capital Additions & Contingencies	14	-	14
<b>Totals</b>	<b>\$ 4,571,744</b>	<b>\$ 3,654,464</b>	<b>\$ 8,226,208</b>

**NOTE 7 – CAPITAL ASSETS**

**a. Primary government capital asset activity for the year ended December 31, 2017, was as follows:**

	Balance at December 31, 2016	Additions	Deletions	Adjustments	Balance at December 31, 2017
<b>Governmental Activities:</b>					
Capital assets not being depreciated:					
Land	\$ 10,669,811	\$ -	\$ -	\$ -	\$ 10,669,811
Infrastructure	14,855,447	-	-	-	14,855,447
Construction in progress	65,570,236	15,796,507	(8,053,068)	(11,400)	73,302,275
Total capital assets not being depreciated	<u>91,095,494</u>	<u>15,796,507</u>	<u>(8,053,068)</u>	<u>(11,400)</u>	<u>98,827,533</u>
Capital assets being depreciated:					
Buildings	53,549,193	-	(18,802)	(369,426)	53,160,965
Improvements other than buildings	98,535,902	5,070,722	-	370,961	103,977,585
Machinery & equipment	43,684,591	1,048,605	(234,169)	328,658	44,827,685
Infrastructure	113,638,489	768,402	(589,981)	3,693,204	117,510,114
Total capital assets being depreciated	<u>309,408,175</u>	<u>6,887,729</u>	<u>(842,952)</u>	<u>4,023,397</u>	<u>319,476,349</u>
Less accumulated depreciation for:					
Buildings	(15,803,880)	(1,082,049)	15,872	(12,659)	(16,882,716)
Improvements other than buildings	(46,045,869)	(5,081,986)	-	4	(51,127,851)
Machinery & equipment	(31,353,275)	(2,501,126)	228,019	(33,762)	(33,660,144)
Infrastructure	(74,951,088)	(3,123,399)	164,968	-	(77,909,519)
Total accumulated depreciation	<u>(168,154,112)</u>	<u>(11,788,560)</u>	<u>408,859</u>	<u>(46,417)</u>	<u>(179,580,230)</u>
Total capital assets being depreciated, net	<u>141,254,063</u>	<u>(4,900,831)</u>	<u>(434,093)</u>	<u>3,976,980</u>	<u>139,896,119</u>
<b>Total governmental activities capital assets , net</b>	<b><u>\$ 232,349,557</u></b>	<b><u>\$ 10,895,676</u></b>	<b><u>\$ (8,487,161)</u></b>	<b><u>\$ 3,965,580</u></b>	<b><u>\$ 238,723,652</u></b>
<b>Business-type Activities:</b>					
Capital assets not being depreciated:					
Land	\$ 824,777	\$ -	\$ -	\$ -	\$ 824,777
Construction in progress	210,002	806,959	-	-	1,016,961
Total capital assets not being depreciated	<u>1,034,779</u>	<u>806,959</u>	<u>-</u>	<u>-</u>	<u>1,841,738</u>
Capital assets being depreciated:					
Buildings & improvements	222,054,953	2,109,808	(72,151)	453,136	224,545,746
Machinery & Equipment	15,549,390	516,880	(269,611)	(26,163)	15,770,496
Total capital assets being depreciated	<u>237,604,343</u>	<u>2,626,688</u>	<u>(341,762)</u>	<u>426,973</u>	<u>240,316,242</u>
Less accumulated depreciation for:					
Buildings & improvements	(98,792,650)	(6,105,470)	51,787	(58,748)	(104,905,081)
Machinery & equipment	(13,390,324)	(547,372)	269,392	58,748	(13,609,556)
Total accumulated depreciation	<u>(112,182,974)</u>	<u>(6,652,842)</u>	<u>321,179</u>	<u>-</u>	<u>(118,514,637)</u>
Total capital assets being depreciated, net	<u>125,421,369</u>	<u>(4,026,154)</u>	<u>(20,583)</u>	<u>426,973</u>	<u>121,801,605</u>
<b>Total business type activities capital assets , net</b>	<b><u>\$ 126,456,148</u></b>	<b><u>\$ (3,219,195)</u></b>	<b><u>\$ (20,583)</u></b>	<b><u>\$ 426,973</u></b>	<b><u>\$ 123,643,343</u></b>

The governmental activities transferred \$1,248,414 of completed capital projects to the business type activities and are shown as depreciable additions on the business type activity.

**NOTE 7 – CAPITAL ASSETS (Continued)**

**b. Depreciation expense was charged to functions of the primary government as follows:**

<b>Governmental Activities:</b>	
General Government	\$ 1,950,845
Public Safety	336,946
Public Works	8,228,614
Health & Welfare	187,683
Culture & Recreation	1,060,373
Economic Development & Assistance	24,099
	<u>\$ 11,788,560</u>
<b>Business-type Activities:</b>	
Waterworks Utility System	\$ 2,716,021
Wastewater Utility System	3,936,821
	<u>\$ 6,652,842</u>

**c. Construction work in progress for the governmental activities of the primary government is composed of the following:**

	<u>Project Authorization</u>	<u>Expended to 12/31/2017</u>	<u>Committed Financing</u>
Coastal Zone Management	\$ 297,524	\$ 27,186	\$ 270,338
Planning and Zoning	-	-	-
Government Buildings	3,432,789	3,180,298	252,491
Emergency Operations Center	355,703	-	355,703
Parish Transportation Fund	1,075,000	40,538	1,034,462
Road Lighting	14,000	11,340	2,660
Roads & Drainage Maintenance & Operation Fund:			
Roads	3,563,502	105,830	3,457,672
Sidewalks	5,914,987	5,536,034	378,953
Drainage	35,349,621	27,121,614	8,228,007
Recreation Fund	1,908,833	557,739	1,351,094
LCDBG Fund	731,255	307,977	423,278
West Bank Hurricane Protection Levee	47,818,607	33,472,990	14,345,617
Front Foot Assessment Fund	593,976	593,976	-
Library(Land & Bldgs)	2,551,672	2,346,753	204,919
<b>Total Construction Commitments:</b>	<u>\$ 103,607,469</u>	<u>\$ 73,302,275</u>	<u>\$ 30,305,194</u>

**NOTE 7 – CAPITAL ASSETS (Continued)**

**c. Construction work in progress for the governmental activities of the primary government is composed of the following (Continued):**

The West Bank Hurricane Protection Levee (WBHPL) project is a 9-mile earthen levee alignment that begins with the Magnolia Ridge Levee on the western flank in Paradis and extends to the Davis Pond Freshwater Diversion West Guide Levee to the east in Luling. The West Bank Levee Initiative's long-term objective is to construct a flood protection system achieve 100-year level of protection by building a system to a +12.5-foot elevation. The interim goal is to provide protection to a +7.5 foot elevation to significantly reduce flood risk for a large portion of Southeast Louisiana that is currently vulnerable. The WBHPL is a phased project consisting of the following phases:

- Magnolia Ridge (Phase I) – This phase has a partially constructed earthen levee, including a first lift. The Magnolia Ridge Pump Station is currently under construction. The second lift, tidal interchange structures, concrete t-walls, maintenance access road, and the Paradis Canal Gate remain to be completed.
- Willowridge (Phase II) – This phase has an earthen levee, a maintenance access road, drainage canals, tidal exchange structures, concrete t-walls, and the Willowridge Pump Station. Construction of the initial lift for this phase is complete. The second lift remains to be completed.
- Ellington (Phase III) – This phase includes an earthen levee, a maintenance access road, drainage canals, tidal exchange structures, concrete t-walls, and the Ellington Pump Station. Approximately two of the three miles of the Ellington earthen levee, drainage canals, and maintenance access road are complete. The initial lift of the final earthen levee mile is under construction. The Ellington Pump Station, tidal exchange structures, concrete t-walls, and the second lift remain to be completed.

To date, St. Charles Parish has spent nearly \$40 million on the WBHPL for Engineering, Land Acquisition, Mitigation, Permitting, Surveying, Utility Relocation, and Construction expenses. Of those expenses, St. Charles Parish has been reimbursed over \$23.2 million through grant funding. This funding has come from a mixture of sources including:

- Coastal Protection and Restoration Authority's (CPRA) Surplus funding
- State of Louisiana Department of Transportation and Development's Statewide Flood Control Program
- State of Louisiana Facility Planning and Control's Capital Outlay Program
- Gulf of Mexico Energy Security Act (GOMESA) funding

Local funds have been provided by the General Fund, Public Works Roads & Drainage Fund, and an Ad Valorem tax dedicated to outer flood protection that began 2015 to support the Parish's Flood Protection Fund.

In 2017, St. Charles Parish sold a bond to generate \$15 million more in funding to put toward the WBHPL. There is also a \$15.5 million General Fund transfer budgeted for future WBHPL projects.

GOMESA has entered into Phase II of the revenue sharing program and is expected that the annual revenues received by the Parish will increase exponentially. Phase I revenues averaged \$800 annually, while the first year's revenue from Phase II was nearly \$600,000. This funding is being deposited into to the Parish's Flood Protection Fund.

In addition to the aforementioned grant funds, St. Charles Parish has an additional \$14.2 million in grant funding available and has another \$6.6 million in pending funding agreements for WBHPL projects. This funding is coming from the previously mentioned sources, as well as the following:

- Federal Emergency Management Agency's Hazard Mitigation Grant Program
- Resources and Ecosystems Sustainability, Tourist Opportunities, and Revived Economies of the Gulf Coast States Act of 2012 (RESTORE Act) Direct Component Funding
- CPRA-Parish RESTORE Act Matching Opportunities Program
- CPRA Gulf of Mexico Energy Security Act funding

**NOTE 7 – CAPITAL ASSETS (Continued)**

d. Construction work in progress for the proprietary funds is composed of the following:

<u>Project Description</u>	<u>Project Authorization</u>	<u>Expended to 12/31/2017</u>	<u>Committed Financing</u>
LA 18 Cast Iron Replace- Hahnville P II	\$ 560,397	\$ 353,813	\$ 206,584
WB A Plant- Clarifier Refurbishment	306,528	197,852	108,676
WA System Imp- West B St, Norco	10,000	8,671	1,329
Water Distribution Flow Model	50,000	45,565	4,435
			-
			-
Killona Force Main Extension	479,920	190,592	289,328
St. Rose Sewer and Lift Station Upgrades	100,060	58,386	41,674
Ama & Anna Lift Station Upgrade	117,901	117,901	-
Hahnville Wastewater Plant UV Upgrade	54,063	18,381	35,682
Luling Oxidation Pond Rehab	310,150	25,800	284,350
<b>Total Construction Commitments</b>	<b>\$ 1,989,019</b>	<b>\$ 1,016,961</b>	<b>\$ 972,058</b>

**NOTE 8 – INTERFUND ASSETS/LIABILITIES**

a. Balances due to/from other funds at December 31, 2017, consisted of the following:

**Governmental Funds:**

\$ 19 Due to the General Fund from the Parish Payroll Fund representing the 2017 interest earned for that account which is consolidated in the General Fund.

\$ 19

**Proprietary Funds:**

\$ 752,853 Due to the Wastewater Utility System Fund from the Waterworks Utility System Fund representing the 2017 sewer billing for December.

96,520 Due to the Wastewater Utility System Fund from the LCDBG Fund representing Inv# 17-3-442 Sealevel Construction Project.

40,397 Due to the Solid Waste Collection & Disposal Fund from the General Fund representing the 2017 Trash Bash transfer.

290,488 Due to the Solid Waste Collection & Disposal Fund from the Waterworks Utility System Fund representing the 2017 garbage billing for December.

\$ 1,180,258

	<b>Due From Other Funds</b>	<b>Due to Other Funds</b>	<b>Net Internal Balances</b>
Balance Sheet- Governmental Funds	\$ 19	\$ (136,936)	\$ (136,917)
Statement of Net Position- Proprietary Funds	1,180,258	(1,043,341)	136,917
	<u>\$ 1,180,277</u>	<u>\$ (1,180,277)</u>	<u>\$ -</u>

**NOTE 9 – INTERFUND TRANSFERS**

Interfund transfers for the year ended December 31, 2017, consisted of the following:

	<b>Transfers From</b>						<b>Total</b>
	<b>General Fund</b>	<b>Roads &amp; Drainage M&amp;O</b>	<b>Flood Protection</b>	<b>Waterworks Utility System</b>	<b>Solid Waste Collection &amp;</b>	<b>Nonmajor Governmental</b>	
<b>Transfers To</b>							
General Fund	\$ -	\$ 350,000	\$ 44	\$ 125,000	\$ 10,107	\$ 135,034	\$ 620,185
Roads & Drainage Fund	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Flood Protection	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Nonmajor Governmental Funds	269,793	-	-	-	-	4,554	274,347
Waterworks Utility System	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Wastewater Utility System	-	-	-	-	-	316,000	316,000
Solid Waste Disposal Fund	40,397	-	-	-	-	-	40,397
	<u>\$ 310,190</u>	<u>\$ 350,000</u>	<u>\$ 44</u>	<u>\$ 125,000</u>	<u>\$ 10,107</u>	<u>\$ 455,588</u>	<u>\$ 1,250,929</u>



**NOTE 9 – INTERFUND TRANSFERS(Continued)**

Transfers are used to 1) move revenues from the fund that statute or budget requires to collect them to the fund that statute or budget requires to expend them, 2) move receipts restricted to debt service from the funds collecting the receipts to the debt service fund as debt service payments become due, and 3) use unrestricted revenues collected in general fund to finance various programs accounted for in other funds in accordance with budgetary authorizations.

A summary of transfers in and (out) reported in fund financial statements and net transfers as reported in the Statement of Activities:

	<u>Transfers In</u>	<u>Transfer Out</u>	<u>Net Transfers</u>
Statement of Revenues, Expenditures & Changes in Fund Balances- Governmental Funds	\$ 894,532	\$ (1,115,822)	\$ (221,290)
Statement of Revenues, Expenditures & Changes in Fund Balances- Proprietary Funds	<u>356,397</u>	<u>(135,107)</u>	<u>221,290</u>
<b>Total</b>	<u>\$ 1,250,929</u>	<u>\$ (1,250,929)</u>	<u>\$ -</u>

**NOTE 10 – OPERATING LEASES**

The Parish has various operating leases for various periods for right of ways and office space. The total cost for operating leases for 2017 was \$65,481. Minimum annual commitments under non-cancelable operating leases are as follows:

	<u>Buildings</u>	<u>Other</u>	<u>Total</u>
2018	\$ 65,481	\$ 4	\$ 65,485
2019	57,231	4	57,235
2020	32,290	4	32,294
2021	-	4	4
2022	-	4	4
2023-2027	-	20	20
2028-2032	-	20	20
2033-2037	-	20	20
Totals	<u>\$ 155,003</u>	<u>\$ 80</u>	<u>\$ 155,082</u>

**NOTE 11 – LONG-TERM OBLIGATIONS**

The following is a summary of the Parish's long-term debt transactions for the year ended December 31, 2017:

	<u>Balance at</u> <u>12/31/16</u>	<u>Additions</u>	<u>Retirements</u>	<u>Balance at</u> <u>12/31/17</u>	<u>Due Within</u> <u>One Year</u>
<b><u>Governmental Activities:</u></b>					
General obligation bonds	\$ 3,785,000	\$ -	\$ (1,295,000)	\$ 2,490,000	\$ 1,325,000
Public improvement bonds	2,620,000	-	(280,000)	2,340,000	290,000
Ltd tax revenue- 2017	-	15,000,000	-	15,000,000	255,000
Pension liability	7,154,002	-	(1,366,174)	5,787,828	-
Net OPEB obligation	11,911,441	1,225,255	(2,125,574)	11,011,122	-
Claims and judgements	3,774,020	846,241	(318,605)	4,301,656	229,400
Total Governmental Activities	<u>\$ 29,244,463</u>	<u>\$ 17,071,496</u>	<u>\$ (5,385,353)</u>	<u>\$ 40,930,606</u>	<u>\$ 2,099,400</u>
<b><u>Business-Type Activities:</u></b>					
Revenue bonds	\$ 26,827,000	\$ 140,792	\$ (1,066,000)	\$ 25,901,792	\$ 1,083,000
Pension liability	2,817,613	-	(660,209)	2,157,404	-
Total Business-type Activities	<u>\$ 29,644,613</u>	<u>\$ 140,792</u>	<u>\$ (1,726,209)</u>	<u>\$ 28,059,196</u>	<u>\$ 1,083,000</u>
Total Long-term Obligations	<u>\$ 58,889,076</u>	<u>\$ 17,212,288</u>	<u>\$ (7,111,562)</u>	<u>\$ 68,989,802</u>	<u>\$ 3,182,400</u>

Long-term bonded debt outstanding as of December 31, 2017, consisted of the following

	<u>Date of</u> <u>Issuance</u>	<u>Authorized</u> <u>and Issued</u>	<u>Interest</u> <u>Rate</u>	<u>Maturity</u> <u>Date</u>	<u>Principal</u> <u>Outstanding</u>	<u>Interest to</u> <u>Maturity</u>
<b><u>GENERAL OBLIGATION BONDS:</u></b>						
DEQ Refunding- 2012	4/10/2012	12,500,000	3.65-4.00	3/1/2019	\$ 2,490,000	\$ 44,344
Total General Obligation Bonds					<u>2,490,000</u>	<u>44,344</u>
<b><u>PUBLIC IMPROVEMENT BONDS:</u></b>						
PIST Series 2013	7/1/2013	2,620,000	1.94	6/20/2023	1,680,000	117,467
Sales Tax Revenue (2007)	6/1/2007	920,000	4.45-6.45	8/1/2031	660,000	274,051
Total Public Improvement Bonds					<u>2,340,000</u>	<u>391,518</u>
<b><u>REVENUE BONDS:</u></b>						
Consol. WW & Wstwtr- Ref (2007A)	1/30/2007	23,975,000	4.00-5.00	7/1/2036	21,420,000	11,558,892
PIST Revenue Bond, Series 2010 DEQ	8/25/2010	6,500,000	0.45	11/1/2030	4,341,000	140,426
Consol. WW & Wstwtr- Ref (2007B)	1/30/2007	5,780,000	4.00	7/1/2016	15,000,000	6,477,849
Sewer Revenue Bonds- 1994	6/24/1994	6,065,000	2.95	7/1/2015	140,792	1,072
Total of Revenue Bonds					<u>40,901,792</u>	<u>18,178,239</u>
<b>TOTALS</b>					<u>\$ 45,731,792</u>	<u>\$ 18,614,101</u>

Public improvement and general obligation bonds accounted for in the Debt Service Funds are serviced through the collection of parish ad valorem taxes and sales taxes. The revenue bonds accounted for in the Enterprise Funds are serviced by revenues from operations. On June 6, 2017, the Parish received approval for a new \$8 million, 0.95% 20 year loan with the Department of Environmental Quality for vital sewer improvements. The principal and interest on this loan will be paid from As of December 31, 2017, the Parish had incurred \$87,093 of costs; therefore, the Parish has drawn down the \$87,093.

**NOTE 11 – LONG-TERM OBLIGATIONS (CONTINUED)**

Long-term bonded debt totaling \$40,901,792 includes \$1,083,000 of bonds payable within one year, which is included in the payables from restricted assets for the Enterprise Funds on Exhibit A.

Wastewater (405)	\$318,000
Waterworks (432)	<u>765,000</u>
	<u>\$1,083,000</u>

The outstanding bonds secured by ad valorem taxes consist of general obligation bonds. These bonds, presented in the previous table, totaled \$2,490,000. In accordance with Louisiana Revised Statute 39:562, the Parish is legally restricted from incurring long-term bonded debt secured by ad valorem taxes in excess of ten percent of the assessed value for taxable property in the Parish for any one purpose. The statutory debt limit for the Parish as reported at December 31, 2017 was \$136,708,179.

The annual requirements to amortize all long-term obligations (including interest of \$13,269,512 outstanding at December 31, 2017) are as follows:

<u>Maturity</u>	<u>General Obligation Bonds</u>	<u>Public Improvement Bonds</u>	<u>Total General Long-Term Obligations</u>	<u>Revenue Bonds</u>	<u>Total Bonds</u>
2018	\$ 1,325,000	\$ 290,000	\$ 1,615,000	\$ 1,338,000	\$ 2,953,000
2019	1,165,000	300,000	1,465,000	1,636,000	3,101,000
2020	-	310,000	310,000	1,813,792	2,123,792
2021	-	325,000	325,000	1,701,000	2,026,000
2022	-	335,000	335,000	1,759,000	2,094,000
2023-2027	-	540,000	540,000	9,922,000	10,462,000
2028-2032	-	240,000	240,000	11,492,000	11,732,000
2033-2037	-	-	-	11,240,000	11,240,000
2038-2042	-	-	-	-	-
	<u>2,490,000</u>	<u>2,340,000</u>	<u>4,830,000</u>	<u>40,901,792</u>	<u>45,731,792</u>

Plus amounts representing interest:

2018	\$ 33,626	\$ 64,930	\$ 98,556	\$ 1,551,861	\$ 1,650,417
2019	10,718	58,408	69,126	1,534,129	1,603,255
2020	-	51,674	51,674	1,500,611	1,552,285
2021	-	44,729	44,729	1,466,238	1,510,967
2022	-	37,340	37,340	1,407,097	1,444,437
2023-2027	-	103,072	103,072	5,915,640	6,018,712
2028-2032	-	31,365	31,365	3,671,273	3,702,638
2033-2037	-	-	-	1,131,301	1,131,301
2038-2042	-	-	-	-	-
	<u>44,344</u>	<u>391,518</u>	<u>435,862</u>	<u>18,178,150</u>	<u>18,614,012</u>
<b>Totals</b>	<u>\$ 2,534,344</u>	<u>\$ 2,731,518</u>	<u>\$ 5,265,862</u>	<u>\$ 59,079,942</u>	<u>\$ 64,345,804</u>

**NOTE 11 – LONG-TERM OBLIGATIONS (CONTINUED)**

**Defeasance of Debts**

On April 10, 2012, the Parish defeased \$13,593,711 of 1997 and 1998 Series of General Obligation Bonds by placing the proceeds of the new \$12.5 million General Obligation Bonds in an irrevocable trust to provide from all future debt service payments of the defeased bonds. Accordingly, the trust account assets and liabilities for the defeased bonds are not included in the Parish's financial statements.

On July 1, 2013, the Parish defeased \$3,580,005 of 2003 Series of Sales Tax Bonds by placing the proceeds of the new \$2,620,000 Sales Tax Refunding Bonds in an irrevocable trust to provide from all future debt service payments of the defeased bonds. Accordingly, the trust account assets and liabilities for the defeased bonds are not included in the Parish's financial statements. The difference between cash flows required to service the old debt and the cash flows required to service the new debt totaled \$296,338. An economic gain (difference between the present value of the old debt and new debt service payments) of \$233,877 resulted from the refunding. The average interest rate of the old debt was 3.76% whereas the new debt has an average interest of 1.94%.

As of December 31, 2017, a cumulative total of \$15,075,000 remains defeased on the 1997 Series of GO Bonds, 1998 Series GO Bonds, and the 2003 Sales Tax Bonds.

On April 22, 2017, the Parish partially defeased \$3,450,000 of the \$7,235,000 General Obligation Bonds, Series 2012, leaving a remaining principal balance on the bonds of \$3,785,000. This advance was undertaken for the purpose of freeing up ad valorem tax money which can now be utilized by the Parish Sewer Department. The Parish placed the proceeds of the bonds in an irrevocable trust to provide for complete payment of the outstanding balance of the defeased bonds on March 1, 2019. The balance of the escrow account is \$3,527,740 at December 31, 2017. Accordingly, the trust accounts assets and the liabilities for the defeased bonds are not included in the Parish's financial statements. There was no economic gain or loss associated with this defeasance.

**Arbitrage Liability**

Section 148 of the Internal Revenue Code of 1986, as amended, requires that issuers of tax-exempt debt make arbitrage calculations annually on bonds issued after August 31, 1986, to determine whether an arbitrage rebate liability exists between the issuer and the U. S. Department of the Treasury. Arbitrage is the difference (or profit) earned from borrowing funds at tax-exempt rates and investing the proceeds in higher yielding taxable securities. Arbitrage rebate calculations made on December 31, 2017, for the Parish shows that there were no arbitrage rebate liabilities due the U. S. Department of Treasury.

**NOTE 12 – PAYABLE FROM RESTRICTED ASSETS**

A summary of the proprietary funds' payable from restricted assets by account is as follows:

	<u>Waterworks</u> <u>Utility System</u>	<u>Wastewater</u> <u>Utility System</u>	<u>Total</u>
Current Maturities of Long-Term Debt	\$ 765,000	\$ 318,000	\$ 1,083,000
Customer Deposits	1,692,965	-	1,692,965
<b>Totals</b>	<b><u>\$ 2,457,965</u></b>	<b><u>\$ 318,000</u></b>	<b><u>\$ 2,775,965</u></b>

**NOTE 13 – FUND EQUITY**

The nature and purpose of designations of net position are as follows:

**Net Position Restricted for debt service**

This represents the amount restricted for paying principal and interest of the Waterworks and Wastewater proprietary funds.

**Net Position Restricted for capital projects**

This represents the amount restricted for construction and improvements to the water and wastewater systems.

**Net Position Restricted for maintenance/operations**

This represents the amount restricted for maintaining or operating a specific type or fund or activity such as special revenues.

The following illustrates the specific purposes of each classification of fund balance in the financial statements:

2017	General Fund	Public Roads	Flood Protection	Sewer General Obligation Sinking	Nonmajor Governmental Funds	Total
Nonspendable:						
Prepaid items	\$ 103,874	\$ 9,960	\$ -	\$ -	\$ 17,937	\$ 131,771
<b>Total Nonspendable:</b>	<u>103,874</u>	<u>9,960</u>	<u>-</u>	<u>-</u>	<u>17,937</u>	<u>131,771</u>
Restricted:						
Maintenance/operations	-	22,879,752	-	-	602,922	23,482,674
Capital projects	-	701,415	6,288,698	15,804,045	-	22,794,158
Debt service	-	-	-	-	1,058,233	1,058,233
Special revenues	-	-	-	-	4,847,138	4,847,138
<b>Total Restricted:</b>	<u>-</u>	<u>23,581,167</u>	<u>6,288,698</u>	<u>15,804,045</u>	<u>6,508,293</u>	<u>52,182,203</u>
Committed:						
Capital projects	357,133	7,072,647	-	-	1,704,718	9,134,498
Maintenance/operations	7,000,000	-	-	-	-	7,000,000
<b>Total Committed:</b>	<u>7,357,133</u>	<u>7,072,647</u>	<u>-</u>	<u>-</u>	<u>1,704,718</u>	<u>16,134,498</u>
Assigned:						
Capital projects	-	-	-	-	-	-
Maintenance/operations	1,893,600	-	-	-	15,039	1,908,639
Insurance claims	4,575,104	-	-	-	-	4,575,104
<b>Total Assigned:</b>	<u>6,468,704</u>	<u>-</u>	<u>-</u>	<u>-</u>	<u>15,039</u>	<u>6,483,743</u>
<b>Unassigned</b>	<u>27,810,144</u>	<u>-</u>	<u>-</u>	<u>-</u>	<u>(691)</u>	<u>27,809,453</u>
<b>Totals</b>	<u>\$41,739,855</u>	<u>\$30,663,774</u>	<u>\$ 6,288,698</u>	<u>\$ 15,804,045</u>	<u>\$ 8,245,296</u>	<u>\$ 102,741,668</u>

**NOTE 14 – PROPERTY TAXES**

Ad valorem taxes are levied on real property as of November 15<sup>th</sup> of each year to finance the budget for the following year. The tax is due and becomes an enforceable lien on the property after being filed with the Louisiana Tax Commission by the St. Charles Parish Assessor's office (usually November 15<sup>th</sup>). The tax becomes delinquent on December 31<sup>st</sup>. Taxes are billed and collected by the St. Charles Parish Sheriff's office.

Therefore, 2017 property tax that was levied to finance the budget for 2018 is recorded as revenue for the 2018 fiscal year. The property taxes that are measurable, but not available, are recorded net of estimated uncollectible amounts. The 2017 tax levy, which was levied to finance the budget for 2018, is recorded net of adjustments, as unearned revenue.

Property taxes are levied each November 15<sup>th</sup> on the assessed value listed as of the prior January 1<sup>st</sup> for all real property, merchandise, and movable property located in the Parish. Assessed values are established by the St. Charles Parish Assessor's office and the Louisiana Tax Commission at percentages of actual value, as specified by the Louisiana law. An assessment of all property is required to be completed no less than every four years. The taxable assessed value, upon which the 2017 levies are based, was \$1,268,026,118 and the Homestead Exemption was \$99,055,668. The total 2017 assessed value was \$1,367,081,786.

**NOTE 14 – PROPERTY TAXES (Continued)**

The Parish collects ad valorem taxes on behalf of the Parish Fire Departments, Council on Aging, St. Charles Parish Health Unit and The ARC of St. Charles as listed below. Of the \$4,572,883 collected by the Parish, \$155,145 is related to commissions and fees on tax collections.

Fire Departments	\$ 1,826,915
Council on Aging	1,146,299
SCP Community Health Center	764,197
ARC of St. Charles	835,473
	<u>\$ 4,572,883</u>

**NOTE 15 – SALES AND USE TAXES**

The Parish levies one percent, one-half percent, three-eighth percent, and one-eighth percent sales and use taxes. The Parish and the St. Charles Parish School Board have entered into an agreement in which the School Board collects the Parish's sales and use taxes for a stipulated fee. The School Board remits the proceeds of the sales and use taxes to the Parish on a monthly basis. The amount due from the School Board at December 31, 2017 was \$3,875,998.

The one percent sales and use tax ordinance stipulates that the proceeds derived from the tax must be used for the purpose of constructing, acquiring, improving, operating, and maintaining drains, drainage canals, pumps, and pumping plants, dykes, and levees, and related machinery and equipment; and opening, constructing, maintaining, and improving roads, street, and bridges, and purchasing machinery and equipment in connection therewith. The proceeds are subject to funding negotiable bonds for any of the above described capital purposes and providing for reserves in connection therewith. The one-half percent and three-eighth percent sales and use taxes ordinances stipulate that the proceeds derived from the taxes must be used for any lawful public purpose and for funding of bonds for constructing, acquiring and developing capital improvements in the Parish and providing for reserves in connection therewith. The one-eighth percent sales and use tax is to be used for fire protection in the Parish, including but not limited to constructing, maintaining, and operating the Parish's fire protection facilities and for funding bonds for the purpose of acquiring buildings, machinery, and equipment for the Parish and for funding appropriate reserve requirements.

The Parish collects sales and use tax on behalf of the Parish Fire Departments. Of the \$2,139,875 collected by the Parish, \$24,643 is related to commissions and fees on tax collections.

**NOTE 16 – RISK MANAGEMENT**

The Parish is exposed to various losses related to tort; theft of, damage to, and destruction of assets; errors and omissions; injuries to employees; and natural disasters. The Parish purchases commercial insurance for claims in excess of \$150,000 per occurrence with no aggregate max pay out for property, employee, automobile and general liability coverage. The General fund as an assigned fund balance for these claim liabilities on the Governmental fund balance sheet. On the fund financials, the expenditures are recorded as the claim is paid. All Funds of the Parish, except for the capital projects and debt service funds participate in the account and make payments to it based on management's estimates of the amounts needed to pay prior and current year claims. The balance is approximately \$2,972,936 at December 31, 2017. There were no significant reductions in insurance coverage from that of the prior year. The amount of settlements did not exceed the commercial insurance coverage in any of the past three fiscal years.

The claims liability of \$3,774,020 (which includes an estimated liability for claims incurred but not reported of \$1,027,000) is reported on the Statement of Net Position at December 31, 2017. These liabilities are based on requirements of the GASB Codification Section C50 Claims & Judgements, which require that a liability for claims be reported if information prior to the issuance of the financial statements and the amount of loss can be reasonably estimated. GASB Codification Section Po20 Public Entity Risk Pool requires that specific, incremental claim adjustment expense and estimated recoveries be considered in calculating the claims liability.

**NOTE 16 – RISK MANAGEMENT (CONTINUED)**

Changes in the balances of claims liabilities during years 2015 through 2017 were as follows:

	<u>2015</u>	<u>2016</u>	<u>2017</u>
Liability at beginning of year	\$ 2,317,166	\$ 2,972,936	\$ 3,774,020
Current year claims and changes in estimates	909,673	916,784	846,241
Less claim payments	<u>(253,903)</u>	<u>(115,700)</u>	<u>(318,605)</u>
Balance at year end	<u>\$ 2,972,936</u>	<u>\$ 3,774,020</u>	<u>\$ 4,301,656</u>

**NOTE 17 – COMMITMENTS AND CONTINGENCIES**

**a. Litigation**

The Parish is a defendant in a number of claims and lawsuits resulting principally from personal injury, property damage, and construction claims. These claims are outside of the insurance coverage discussed in the Risk Management note to the financial statements. The Parish Attorney has reviewed these claims and lawsuits in order to evaluate the likelihood of an unfavorable outcome to the Parish and to arrive at an estimate, if any, of the amount or range of potential loss to the Parish. As a result of such review, the various claims and lawsuits have been categorized into “probable”, “reasonably possible”, and “remote” contingencies, as defined in GASB Codification Section C50 Claims & Judgements. There were no loss contingencies categorized as “probable”; therefore, none have been accrued as liabilities on the Statement of Net Position as claims payable.

The Parish is also a defendant in various lawsuits categorized as “reasonably possible”, for which the Parish Attorney has indicated that estimates of potential losses are unavailable. In the opinion of management, the ultimate liabilities, if any, resulting from these lawsuits will not have a material adverse effect on the Parish’s operations or financial condition.

**b. Federally Assisted Programs**

The Parish receives significant assistance from numerous federal and state governmental agencies in the form of grants. The disbursement of funds received under these programs generally requires compliance with terms and conditions specific to the grant agreements. The programs are audited in accordance with Title 2 U.S. Code of Federal Regulations Part 200, Uniform Administrative Requirements, Cost Principles, and Audit Requirements for Federal Awards (Uniform Guidance). They are also subject to further examination by the grantor agency.

**c. Intergovernmental Agreements**

The Council adopted ordinance number 99-9-25 approving and authorizing the execution of an intergovernmental agreement between the Parish and the St. Charles Parish Law Enforcement District for funding the St. Charles Parish Correctional Center and ordinance number 04-12-3 amending the fee paid per day. The agreement provides for payment to the District for housing local pretrial prisoners sentenced to Parish time in the amount of \$24.39 per day.

The Council adopted ordinance number 16-1-6 to authorize a cooperative agreement between the Parish and the Louisiana Department of Natural Resources for operation, maintenance, repair, replacement, and rehabilitation of the Davis Pond Fresh Water Diversion Project from February 1, 2016 through January 31, 2021.

The Council adopted ordinance number 16-12-7 to approve and authorize the execution of an Intergovernmental agreement between St. Charles Parish and the State of Louisiana Department of Transportation and Development for funding of the St. Charles Parish West Bank Levee Multi-Use Path Phase IV and V, State project No. H.011801, Federal Aid Project No. H011801.

The Council adopted ordinance number 17-5-7 to approve and authorize the execution of an agreement with St. Charles Parish Community Services and the St. Charles Parish School Board for a Summer Food Service Program from June 5, 2018 through July 15, 2018.

The Council adopted ordinance number 11-4-32 to approve and authorize the execution of the Home Investment Partnership Act Consortium Cooperation Agreement for Fiscal Year 2012, 2013 and 2016 with the Parish of Jefferson and the City of Kenner. This ordinance was renewed via an Opt in letter on June 28<sup>th</sup>, 2017 and responded to on July 11, 2017 to extend to Fiscal Years 2018, 2019 and 2020.

The Council adopted ordinance number 13-8-13 to approve the execution of a cooperative endeavor agreement with St. John the Baptist Parish for an East Bank Waterline Interconnection.

The Council adopted ordinance number 14-9-7 to approve and authorize the execution of an intergovernmental agreement with the Sheriff and Law Enforcement District for the provision of security at the St. Charles Parish Courthouse.

**NOTE 17 – COMMITMENTS AND CONTINGENCIES (CONTINUED)**

**c. Intergovernmental Agreements (Continued)**

The Council adopted ordinance number 16-9-5 to approve the execution of a cooperative endeavor agreement with South Central Planning and Development Commission for the Killona Force Main Extension Project for \$68,745, EPA Project No. XP-966246.

The Council adopted ordinance number 17-8-3 to approve and authorize the execution of an Intergovernmental agreement between St. Charles Parish and the State of Louisiana Department of Transportation and Development for the Federal Off-System Bridge Rehabilitation and Replacement Program.

The Council adopted ordinance number 17-8-7 to approve the execution of a cooperative endeavor agreement with Ponchartrain Levee District for the Labranche Salinity Control Structure Project to be funded by the Ponchartrain Levee District and St. Charles Parish.

The Council adopted ordinance number 17-9-5 to approve the execution of a cooperative endeavor agreement with the Louisiana Department of Natural Resources for St. Charles Parish Local Coastal Program Implementation.

The Council adopted ordinance number 17-11-6 to approve and authorize the execution of an Intergovernmental agreement between St. Charles Parish and the River Parish Transit Authority(RTPA) to provide supplemental funding for the operation of public transit systems.

The Council adopted ordinance number 14-11-1 to approve and authorize Amendment Number 3 to the intergovernmental agreement between the Coastal Protection and Restoration Authority of Louisiana and St. Charles West Bank Hurricane Protection Levee project, State Project No. OCPR-BA-85.

The Council adopted resolution number 5839 to authorize St. Charles Parish to enter into an agreement with the State of Louisiana, Department of Transportation and Development under the Louisiana Statewide Flood Control Program for assistance in the implementation of a flood control improvement project, the State Project No. H.009257; providing for the necessary documentation of the need for flood control improvement; and providing for other matters in connection therewith.

The Council adopted resolution number 5920 to approve and authorize the execution of an agreement between the State of Louisiana Department of Transportation and Development and St. Charles Parish for the funding of St. Charles East Bank Levee Multi-Use Path, Phase VI State Project No. H. 009763, Federal Aid Project No/ H009763.

The Council adopted a resolution number 5930 authorizing St. Charles Parish to enter into an agreement with the State of Louisiana Department of Transportation and Development under the Louisiana Statewide Flood Control Program for assistance in the implementation of Willowridge Pump Station, State Project No. H.010102; providing for the necessary documentation of the need for the flood control improvement; and providing for other matters in connection therewith.

The Council adopted resolution number 5944 to approve and authorize the execution of an agreement between the State of Louisiana Department of Culture, Recreation, and Tourism, Office of State Parks, Division of Outdoor Recreation and St. Charles Parish for funding in the amount of \$200,000.00 for Rathborne Park Improvements (formerly known as Continued Development of Rathborne Park), Federal Project No. 22-00929.

The Council adopted resolution number 6313 to approve and authorize the execution of an intergovernmental agreement between the State of Louisiana Department of Transportation and Development and St. Charles Parish under the Louisiana Statewide Flood Control Program for assistance in the implementation of a flood control improvement project, Ellington Pump Station, State Project No. H.013148.

**d. Economic Development Agreements**

The Parish entered into an agreement with Randa Corporation in 2002 set to end 2024 to promote economic development in the Parish. The agreement required the Parish to issue economic development revenue bonds to provide financial assistance to Randa Corp., which is not a part of the Parish's financial reporting entity. The bonds, used for the acquisition and construction of Randa's corporate headquarters and distribution facility, are included in the amount reported as conduit debt. As a part of the agreement to attract this project, the Parish has agreed to provide a cash incentive to Randa based on an average number of St. Charles Parish residents employed at the project on a full time basis. If certain conditions are met the Parish will be required to provide \$185,000 the sixth through tenth year and no annual credit years twelve through twenty-two. The project entered the tenth year in 2012.



**NOTE 18 – CONDUIT DEBT OBLIGATIONS**

From time to time, the Parish has issued environmental improvement and industrial development revenue bonds to provide financial assistance to private-sector entities that are not a part of the Parish's financial reporting entity. The bonds are used for the acquisition and construction of environmental improvement, industrial and commercial facilities deemed to be in the public interest. They are secured by the property financed, separate pledges of income and revenues, or monies derived from sale of the applicable projects. Upon repayment of the bonds, ownership of the acquired facilities transfers to the private-sector entity served by the bond issuance. Neither the Parish, nor the State, nor any political subdivision thereof is obligated in any manner for repayment of the bonds. Accordingly the bonds are not reported as liabilities in the accompanying financial statements. As of December 31, 2017, there were two series of industrial development revenue bonds outstanding, with an aggregate amount payable of \$5,057,500.

**NOTE 19 – POST-EMPLOYMENT HEALTHCARE AND LIFE INSURANCE BENEFITS**

The Parish's post-retirement healthcare and life insurance benefits policy established by the Parish President, provides certain healthcare and life insurance benefits for its retired employees and elected officials. Any elected parish official that has served a minimum of seven and one-half years in office and was an active member of the Parish's health insurance program for at least three consecutive years prior to leaving office is eligible to continue receiving health insurance benefits upon retirement or separation. The election to carry health insurance must be made at the time of retirement or separation. At age 65, retirees' coverage continues as Medicare supplement if the retiree is Medicare eligible. The Parish pays the retirees with a minimum of 20 years of service the same percentage as active employees. Retirees with 10 to 19 years of service pay 75% and the Parish pays 25% of the premium. In the government funds, the Parish's contributions are financed on a pay-as-you-go basis. Expenditures of \$988,428 were recognized for post-retirement healthcare in 2017. Retired employees paid premiums of \$152,645 for post-retirement healthcare in 2017. Substantially all of the Parish employees become eligible for these benefits if they reach normal retirement age while working for the Parish. These benefits are provided through an insurance company. There were ninety-seven participants in the Parish's post-retirement benefits program at December 31, 2017.

**Plan Disclosures Under GASB Codification**

Annual Other Post Employment Benefit Cost and Liability- The Parish's Annual Required Contribution (ARC) is an amount actuarially determined in accordance with GASB Codification. The ARC is the sum of the Normal Cost plus the contribution to the Unfunded Actuarial Accrued Liability (UAAL). A level dollar, open amortization period of 30 years (the maximum amortization period allowed by GASB 45) has been used for the post-employment benefits. The actuarially computed ARC is as follows for the year ended December 31:

Normal Cost	\$ 47,832
30-year UAL amortization amount	<u>1,356,707</u>
Annual required contribution (ARC)	<u>\$1,404,539</u>

Net OPEB Obligation (Asset) - The table below shows St. Charles Parish's Net Other Post-Employment Benefit Obligation (Asset) for fiscal year ending December 31:

Inactive plan members or beneficiaries currently receiving benefit plans	411
Inactive plan members entitled to but not yet receiving benefit payments	-
Active plan members	<u>600</u>
	<u><u>1011</u></u>

**NOTE 19 – POST-EMPLOYMENT HEALTHCARE AND LIFE INSURANCE BENEFITS (CONTINUED)**

**Plan Disclosures Under GASB Codification (Continued)**

Funded Status and Funding Progress- In the fiscal year ended December 31, 2017 and 2016, the Parish contributed \$1,110,513 and \$308,430, respectively, to its post-employment benefits plan over and above the retiree premium costs. The plan with accrued interest and unrealized gains/losses thus had assets of \$5,439,366 and \$4,169,316 as of December 31, 2017 and 2016, respectively. Based on January 1, 2017, actuarial valuation, the most recent valuation, the Actuarial Accrued Liability (AAL) at the end of the year December 31, 2017 was \$24,313,053 which is defined as that portion, as determined by a particular actuarial cost method (The Parish uses the Projected Unit Credit Cost Method), of the actuarial present value of post-employment plan benefits and expenses which is not provided by normal cost.

	<u>2017</u>
Actuarial Accrued Liability (AAL)	\$ 24,313,053
Actuarial Value of Plan Assets	<u>5,349,366</u>
Unfunded Act. Accrued Liability (UAAL)	<u>\$18,963,687</u>
Funded Ratio (Act. Val. Assets/AAL)	22.00%
Covered Payroll (active plan members)	\$ 23,374,195
UAAL as a percentage of covered payroll	81.13%

The required Schedule of Funding Progress and Schedule of Employer Contributions is included later as a required supplemental information immediately following the notes. The Schedule of Funding Progress presents a multi-year trend information about whether the actuarial value plan assets is increasing or decreasing relative to the actuarial accrued liability for benefits over time.

Actuarial Methods and Assumptions- Actuarial valuations of an ongoing plan involve estimates of the value of reported amounts and assumptions about the probability of occurrence of events far into the future. Examples include assumptions about future employment, mortality, and the healthcare cost trend. Amounts determined regarding the funded status of the plan and the annual required contributions of the employer are subject to continual revision as actual results are compared with past expectations and new estimates are made about the future.

Projections of benefits for financial reporting purposes are based on the substantive plan (the plan as understood by the employer and plan members) and include the types of benefits provided at the time of each valuation and the historical pattern of sharing of benefit costs between the employer and plan members to that point. The actuarial methods and assumptions used include techniques that are designed to reduce short-term volatility in actuarial accrued liabilities consistent with the long-term perspective of the calculations.

The January 1, 2017, actuarial valuation used the entry age normal cost method. The actuarial assumptions included a 5.0% investment rate of return. The expected rate of increase in healthcare costs were based on a flat annual rate of 5.5%. Included in both the investment return assumption and the healthcare cost trend rates is an implicit inflation assumption of 2.5% annually. The 1994 Group Annuity Reserving (94GAR) table, projected to 2002, based on a fixed blend of 50% of the unloaded male mortality rates and 50% of the unloaded female mortality rates were used. An age related turnover scale based on actual experience was used. The rates when applied to the active employee census produced an annual turnover of approximately 6.2%. The remaining amortization period at December 31, 2017, was twenty-two years. The actuarial value of plan assets has increased from 9.38% of actuarial liability in 2009 to 61.7% in 2016.

**NOTE 19 – POST-EMPLOYMENT HEALTHCARE AND LIFE INSURANCE BENEFITS (CONTINUED)**

**Plan Disclosures Under GASB Codification for Postemployment Benefit Plans**

**Plan Description**

Plan Administration- St. Charles Parish (the Parish) provides certain continuing health care and life insurance benefits for its retired employees. The authority to establish and/or amend the obligation of the employer, employees and retirees rest with the Parish under LRS 42:801-883. These benefits, and similar benefits for active employees, are provided through (a) the self-insured health plans for medical and dental coverage, and (b) the fully insured plans for vision and life insurance. These are single-employer defined “substantive plans” as understood by past practices of the Parish and its employees. Substantially all of the Parish’s employees become eligible for these benefits if they reach normal retirement age while working for the Parish.

Plan Membership- At December 31, 2017, the Plan’s membership consisted of the following:

Inactive plan members or beneficiaries currently receiving benefit plans	411
Inactive plan members entitled to but not yet receiving benefit payments	-
Active plan members	<u>600</u>
	<u>1011</u>

Benefits Provided- Medical, dental, vision and life insurance benefits are provided an insured arrangement and are made available to employees upon actual retirement.

Contributions- The Parish has the authority to establish and amend the contribution requirements of the Parish and the plan members. The employer pays the following percentages of the retiree premium: 85% of medical, 75% of dental, 100% of life insurance (\$5000) and 100% of vision for employees hired before January 1, 2010 (medical and life insurance) and January 1, 2011 (dental and vision). For employees hired on or after those respective dates, the following employer payments applies:

Medical: The percentage of premium paid by the employer is on a graded schedule based on years of service with the Parish, as follows:

- 0 but less than 10 years, 20%
- 10 but less than 15 years, 40%
- 15 but less than 20 years, 60%
- 20 years or more, 85%

Dental: The percentage of premium paid by the employer is on a graded schedule based on years of service with the Parish, as follows:

- 0 but less than 10 years, 20%
- 10 but less than 15 years, 25%
- 15 but less than 20 years, 50%
- 20 years or more, 75%

Life Insurance:

- 0 but less than 20 years, no life insurance
- 20 but less than 30 years, \$5000
- 30 years or more, \$10,000

Vision:

- Less than 20 years, no insurance
- 20 years or more, employer pays 100%

**NOTE 19 – POST-EMPLOYMENT HEALTHCARE AND LIFE INSURANCE BENEFITS (CONTINUED)**

**Plan Disclosures Under GASB Codification for Postemployment Benefit Plans (Continued)**

**Investments**

Investment Policy- The Plan's policy regarding the allocation of invested assets is established and may be amended by the Board of Trustees. It is the policy of the Board of Trustees to invest trust funds in accordance with provisions of Louisiana Revised Statutes 33:5162. Management of the plan is vested in St. Charles Parish Retiree Benefits Trust Board of Trustees. The Board of Trustees shall have and exercise all of the power and authority necessary and appropriate to invest, manage, protect and conserve the assets of the trust, as well as the powers that may be conferred upon trustees under applicable federal and state laws. The Board includes five members comprised of the President of St. Charles Parish (or his or her designee), two members of St. Charles Parish Council, the Finance Director for St. Charles Parish, and the Personnel Director for St. Charles Parish, who may vary from time to time. The following was the asset allocation policy as of December 31, 2017:

<u>Asset Class</u>	<u>Target Allocation</u>
Corporate Bonds	70.3%
Agency Bonds	23.2%
Cash	6.5%

Rate of Return- For the year ended December 31,2017, the annual money-weighted rate of return on investments, net of investment expense, adjusted for the changing amounts actually invested.

**Net OPEB Liability of the Parish**

The components of the net OPEB liability of the Parish at December 31, 2017, were as follows:

Total OPEB Liability	\$ 120,662,307
Plan fiduciary net position	<u>57,832,215</u>
Parish's net OPEB liability	<u>\$ 62,830,092</u>
Plan fiduciary net position as a percentage of the total OPEB liability	47.93%

Actuarial Assumptions- The total OPEB liability was determined by an actuarial valuation as of January 1, 2017, using the following actuarial assumptions applies to all periods included in the measurement, unless otherwise specified:

Inflation	2.5%
Salary increases	4.0% including inflation
Investment rate of return	5.0% net OPEB plan investment expense, including inflation
Healthcare cost trend rates	Flat 5.5% annually

Mortality rates were based on the 1994 Group Annuity Reserving (94GAR) table, projected to 2002, based on a fixed blend of 50% if the unloaded male mortality rates and 50% of the unloaded female mortality rates.

The actuarial assumptions used in the December 31,2017 valuation were based on the results of ongoing evaluations of the assumptions from December 31, 2010 to December 31, 2017.

**NOTE 19 – POST-EMPLOYMENT HEALTHCARE AND LIFE INSURANCE BENEFITS (CONTINUED)**

**Plan Disclosures Under GASB Codification for Postemployment Benefit Plans (Continued)**

The long-term expected rate of return on OPEB plan investments was determined using a building-block method in which best-estimate ranges of expected future real rates of return (expected returns, net of investment expense and inflation) are developed for each major asset class. These ranges are combined to produce the long-term expected rate of return by weighting the expected future real rates of return by the target asset allocation percentage and by adding expected inflation. Best estimates of arithmetic real rates of return for each major asset class included in the target asset allocation as of December 31, 2017 are summarized in the following table:

<b>Asset Class</b>	<b>Long-Term Expected Real Rate of Return</b>
Corporate Bonds	5.0%
Agency Bonds	1.5%
Cash	0.0%

Discount Rate- The discount rate used to measure the total OPEB liability was 5.0%. The projection of cash flows used to determine the discount rate assumed that Parish contributions will be made at rates equal to the actuarially determined contribution rates. Based on those assumptions, the OPEB plans fiduciary net position was projected to be available to make all projected future benefit payments of current plan members. Therefore, the long-term expected rate of return on OPEB plan investments was applied to all periods of projected benefit payments to determine the total OPEB liability.

Sensitivity of the net OPEB liability to changes in the discount rate- The following represents the net OPEB liability of the Parish, as well as what the Parish's net OPEB liability would be if it were calculated using a discount rate that is 1-percentage-point lower (4.0%) or 1-percentage-point higher (6.0%) than the current discount rate:

	<b>1.0% Decrease (4.0%)</b>	<b>Current Discount Rate (5.0%)</b>	<b>1.0% Increase (6.0%)</b>
<b>Net OPEB liability</b>	\$83,552,833	\$62,830,092	\$46,287,569

Sensitivity of the net OPEB liability to changes in the healthcare cost rates- The following represents the net OPEB liability of the Parish, as well as what the Parish's net OPEB liability would be if it were calculated using healthcare cost trend rates that are 1-percentage-point lower (4.5%) or 1-percentage-point higher (6.5%) than the current healthcare trend rates:

	<b>1.0% Decrease (4.5%)</b>	<b>Current Discount Rate (5.5%)</b>	<b>1.0% Increase (6.5%)</b>
<b>Net OPEB liability</b>	\$45,701,578	\$62,830,092	\$84,195,703

**NOTE 20 – STATE REQUIRED DISCLOSURES**

**Communications District Wireless E911 Service**

Act 1029 of the 1999 state legislative session amended the revised statutes relative to communications districts. The act authorizes the levy of an emergency telephone service charge on certain wireless communication systems to cover the costs associated with implementing the Federal Communications Commission (FCC) ordered enhancements to emergency 911 systems. Wireless service charges amounting to \$572,708 were recorded during 2017. The district implemented the second phase of the E911 Wireless Service on May 24, 2011. The district has entered into seven agreements with wireless vendors offering services to the Parish. The district expended \$5,727 during 2017.

**NOTE 21 – SELECTED DISCLOSURES FOR DISCRETELY PRESENTED COMPONENT UNITS**

Financial reporting standards require footnote disclosures on discretely presented component units considering the nature and significance of the unit's relationship to the primary government (the Parish). As such, the following disclosures are presented

**a. Cash, Cash Equivalents, and Investments**

**1. Cash and Cash Equivalents**

The discretely presented component units are required to invest idle funds within the same state statute as the primary government. Component unit deposits at their respective year-end are categorized below:

	<b>Total Carrying Amount</b>	<b>Bank Balance</b>
St. Charles Parish Communications District	\$ 19,040	\$ 19,040
St. Charles Parish Library Service District	3,986	3,986
St. Charles Parish Hospital Service District	2,878,712	9,041,006
	<u>\$ 2,901,738</u>	<u>\$ 9,064,032</u>

Under state law, these deposits must be secured by either Federal deposit insurance or by the pledge of securities owned by a fiscal agent bank. The market value of the pledged securities plus the Federal deposit insurance must at all times equal or exceed the amount on deposit with the fiscal agent bank.

All component unit deposits were either FDIC insured or collateralized by securities pledged by the bank and held for the benefit of the component unit thereby eliminating their custodial credit risk.

**2. Investments**

	<b>Carrying Amount</b>	<b>Amortized Cost/ Fair Value</b>
St. Charles Parish Communications District:		
U.S. Agency Securites	\$ 2,697,896	\$ 2,697,896
LAMP	86,865	86,865
<b>Total</b>	<u>\$ 2,784,762</u>	<u>\$ 2,784,762</u>
St. Charles Parish Library Service District No. 1		
U.S. Agency Securites	\$ 5,623,891	\$ 5,623,891
LAMP	896,820	896,820
<b>Total</b>	<u>\$ 6,520,711</u>	<u>\$ 6,520,711</u>

**2. Investments(continued)**

The St. Charles Parish Communications District and the St. Charles Parish Library Service District No. 1 follow the same investment policy as the primary government. All investments in U. S. Agency Securities are insured or registered with securities in the name of the government and are rated AAA by Standard & Poor's and AAA by Moody's. These investments are limited to a maximum of three years as a means of managing its exposure to fair value losses arising from increasing rates. LAMP has a Standard & Poor's rating of AAAM.

**NOTE 21 – SELECTED DISCLOSURES FOR DISCRETELY PRESENTED COMPONENT UNITS (CONTINUED)**

**b. Capital Assets**

A summary of changes in capital assets for the Parish's component units is as follows:

	<b>Beginning Balance</b>	<b>Additions</b>	<b>Deletions</b>	<b>Adjustments</b>	<b>Ending Balance</b>
<b>St. Charles Parish Communications District</b>					
Equipment	\$ 1,922,702	\$ 166,786	\$ -	\$ 334,915	\$ 2,424,403
Total depreciable	1,922,702	166,786	-	334,915	2,424,403
Less: accumulated depreciation	(1,196,307)	(174,726)	-	-	(1,371,033)
<b>Total St. Charles Parish Communications District</b>	<b>\$ 726,395</b>	<b>\$ (7,940)</b>	<b>\$ -</b>	<b>\$ 334,915</b>	<b>\$ 1,053,370</b>
<b>St. Charles Parish Library Service District No. 1</b>					
Construction in progress	\$ -	\$ 39,245	\$ -	\$ (39,245)	\$ -
Equipment	6,352,060	144,171	(21,147)	35,706	6,510,790
Total	6,352,060	183,416	(21,147)	(3,539)	6,510,790
Less: accumulated depreciation	(4,838,122)	(262,011)	21,530	-	(5,078,603)
<b>Total St. Charles Parish Library Service District</b>	<b>\$ 1,513,938</b>	<b>\$ (78,595)</b>	<b>\$ 383</b>	<b>\$ (3,539)</b>	<b>\$ 1,432,187</b>
<b>St. Charles Parish Hospital Service District</b>					
<b>Capital assets not being depreciated:</b>					
Land	\$ 1,586,681	\$ -	\$ -	\$ -	\$ 1,586,681
Construction in progress	68,083	540,088	-	-	608,171
Total Capital Assets not being depreciated	1,654,764	540,088	-	-	2,194,852
<b>Capital Assets Being Depreciated</b>					
Buildings & improvements	63,215,703	640,812	-	-	63,856,515
Equipment	20,679,490	742,949	(1,176,501)	-	20,245,938
Leasehold improvements	22,110	-	-	-	22,110
Vehicles	991,566	361,444	(176,430)	-	1,176,580
Total Capital Assets being depreciated	84,908,869	1,745,205	(1,352,931)	-	85,301,143
<b>Less: Accumulated Depreciation</b>					
Buildings & improvements	(26,541,411)	(2,444,179)	2,125	-	(28,983,465)
Equipment	(17,761,782)	(938,825)	1,174,791	-	(17,525,816)
Leasehold Improvements	(22,795)	-	685	-	(22,110)
Vehicles	(865,073)	(64,837)	111,179	-	(818,731)
Total Accumulated Depreciation:	(45,191,061)	(3,447,841)	1,288,780	-	(47,350,122)
Total Capital Assets being depreciated, net:	39,717,808	(1,702,636)	(64,151)	-	37,951,021
<b>Total St. Charles Parish Hospital Service District Capital Assets, net</b>	<b>\$ 41,372,572</b>	<b>\$ (1,162,548)</b>	<b>\$ (64,151)</b>	<b>\$ -</b>	<b>\$ 40,145,873</b>

**NOTE 21 – SELECTED DISCLOSURES FOR DISCRETELY PRESENTED COMPONENT UNITS (CONTINUED)**

**c. Leases**

The Library Service District has an operating lease for one of its branches. The total 2017 cost for the operating lease was \$9,000. The minimum annual commitments under non-cancelable operating leases for buildings are as follows:

	<u>Building</u>
2018	\$ 9,000
2019	2,250
2020	-
Total:	<u>\$ 11,250</u>

**d. Uncompensated Services**

The Hospital provides care to patients who meet certain criteria under its charity care policy without charge or at amounts less than its established rates. Because the Hospital does not pursue collections of amounts determined to qualify as charity care, they are not reported as revenue. The Hospital maintains records to identify and monitor the level of charity care it provides to all of its qualifying patients. These records include the amounts of charges forgone for services and supplies furnished under its charity care policy

The Hospital gross revenue for its cost of charity care for the year ended December 31, 2017, totaled \$2,059,423.

**e. Long-Term Obligations**

Changes in long-term obligations of the component units are as follows:

	<u>Balance at January 1, 2017</u>	<u>Additions</u>	<u>Payments and Adjustments</u>	<u>Balance at December 31, 2017</u>	<u>Less Current Obligations</u>	<u>Long-Term Obligation</u>
<b>Component Unit:</b>						
<b>Hospital Service District:</b>						
Bonds payable	\$ 53,535,000	\$ -	\$ (3,915,000)	\$ 49,620,000	\$ 4,115,000	\$ 53,735,000
New Market Tax Credit A & B	3,500,000	-	-	3,500,000	-	3,500,000
First National direct loan	9,978,061	-	(81,817)	9,896,244	149,212	10,045,456
Capital leases & lease deposits	17,452	211,817	(33,535)	195,734	68,617	264,351
Multi-employer pension liability	3,514,038	-	(427,209)	3,086,829	455,924	3,542,753
Total Hospital Service District	<u>\$ 70,544,551</u>	<u>\$ 211,817</u>	<u>\$ (4,457,561)</u>	<u>\$ 66,298,807</u>	<u>\$ 4,788,753</u>	<u>\$ 71,087,560</u>



**NOTE 21 – SELECTED DISCLOSURES FOR DISCRETELY PRESENTED COMPONENT UNITS (CONTINUED)**

**BONDS PAYABLE**

The following individual issues of the Hospital Service District, at fiscal year ended December 31, 2017, represent component unit bonds payable and certificates of indebtedness:

	<b>Principal Outstanding</b>
<b>General Obligation Bonds:</b>	
Hospital 2009	\$ 290,000
Hospital 2009A	130,000
Hospital 2009B	3,790,000
Hospital 2012A	7,255,000
Hospital 2012B	5,450,000
Taxable GO Bonds, Series 2013	645,000
GO Refunding Bonds, Series 2013A	2,460,000
Taxable GO Bonds, Series 2013B	90,000
New Market Tax Credit-QLICI A Loan	1,914,596
New Market Tax Credit-QLICI B Loan	1,585,404
First National Bank Direct Loan	9,896,244
Limited Tax Bonds, Series 2014	8,500,000
Limited Tax Bonds, Series 2015	4,095,000
GO Refunding Bonds, Series 2016	6,395,000
GO Refunding Bonds, Series 2016A	10,520,000
Capital Leases	175,532
<b>Total General Obligation Bonds</b>	<b>\$ 63,191,776</b>

e. **Long-Term Obligations(continued)**

The annual requirements to amortize the Hospital Service District long-term obligations outstanding are as follows:

<b>December 31st</b>	<b>Principal &amp; Interest</b>
2018	\$ 6,680,017
2019	6,387,197
2020	6,606,398
2021	8,501,941
2022	6,589,654
2023-2027	27,318,031
2028-2032	13,158,854
2033-2037	4,277,787
2038-2042	4,277,788
2043-2047	943,814
<b>TOTAL</b>	<b>\$ 84,741,481</b>

f. **Pensions**

**1. St. Charles Parish Library Service District. No.1**

	<b>2015</b>	<b>2016</b>	<b>2017</b>
Employer required contribution rate	14.50%	13.00%	12.50%
Covered payroll	\$ 1,851,376	\$ 1,937,543	\$ 1,999,347
Required employer contributions	\$ 268,451	\$ 251,880	\$ 249,919
Parish contributions	\$ 268,451	\$ 251,880	\$ 249,919

**NOTE 21 – SELECTED DISCLOSURES FOR DISCRETELY PRESENTED COMPONENT UNITS (CONTINUED)**

**f. Pensions (continued)**

**2. St. Charles Hospital Service District**

**Multi-Employer Defined Benefit Pension Plan and 2013 Withdrawal** – Substantially all employees of the Hospital had been members of the Parochial Employees' Retirement System of Louisiana (System), a cost sharing, multiple-employer public employee retirement system, controlled and administered by a separate board of trustees. The Hospital formally terminated its participation in the Plan effective December 31, 2013.

Per Louisiana Revised Statute 11:1903, if an employer terminates its agreement for coverage of its employees, the employer shall remit to the System that portion of the unfunded actuarial accrued liability, which is attributable to the employer's participation in the System. The amount required to be remitted shall be determined as of the December thirty first immediately prior to the date of termination. The amount due shall be determined by the actuary employed by the System and shall either be paid in a lump sum or amortized over ten year in equal monthly payments with interest at the System's actuarial valuation rate, at the option of the employer.

The Hospital has chosen to pay its withdrawal liability over ten year in equal monthly installments of principal and interest of \$55,298, with the first payment due September 1, 2013. The noninterest component of this monthly payment equates to a total withdrawal liability of \$3,086,829 as of December 31, 2017.

In planning for the termination of participation in the Parochial Employees' Retirement System of Louisiana, the Hospital established a deferred compensation 457(b) plan and a defined contribution 401(a) retirement plan for eligible employees.

**Section 457(b) Deferred Compensation Plan** – Effective July 1, 2013, the Hospital offered to its employees a deferred compensation plan created in accordance with Internal Revenue Code Section 457(b). The plan is available to all Hospital employees as of the first enrollment date following the date they become an employee and permits them to defer a portion of their salary until future year. The deferred compensation is not available to employees until termination, retirement, death, or unforeseeable emergency.

**Section 401(a) Defined Contribution Retirement Plan** – The Hospital also established a 401(a) retirement plan for the purpose of matching 100% of an employee's salary reduction contributions to the deferred compensation plan up to 3% of the employee's compensation received for that year. To be eligible for this match, the employee must be employed as of December 31. The contribution match for the Hospital will be made during the first quarter of the following year. For the year ended December 31, 2017, total employer contributions to the plan was \$83,146.

**g. Post Retirement Healthcare and Life Insurance Benefits**

**St. Charles Parish Library Service District No. 1**

Substantially all employees of the St. Charles Parish Library Service District No. 1 are covered by the Parish's post retirement healthcare and life insurance benefits policy. For a detailed description, see the Parish's note on Post Retirement and Healthcare and Life Insurance Benefits. Expenditures of \$16,783 were recognized for post-retirement healthcare in 2017. Retired employees paid premiums of \$6,039 for post-retirement healthcare in 2017. There were two participants in the District's post retirement benefits program as of December 31, 2017.

**NOTE 22 – RETIREMENT SYSTEMS**

Substantially all employees of the Parish are members of one of the following statewide retirement systems: Parochial Employees' Retirement System of Louisiana (the "Parochial System"), The District Attorneys' Retirement System (the "DA System"), or the Registrar of Voters Employees' Retirement System of Louisiana (the "Registrar's System"). These systems are cost-sharing multiple-employer, defined benefit pension plans administered by separate boards of trustees.

Pertinent information relative to each plan follows:

**General Information about the Pension Plans**

**NOTE 22 –RETIREMENT SYSTEMS (CONTINUED)**

**Plan Descriptions/Benefits Provided**

The Parochial System

Parochial Employees' Retirement System of Louisiana is the administrator of a cost sharing multiple employer defined benefit pension plan. The System was established and provided for by R.S.11:1901 of the Louisiana Revised Statute (LRS).

Act 765 of the year 1979, established by the Legislature of the State of Louisiana, revised the System to create Plan A and Plan B to replace the "regular plan" and the "supplemental plan". Plan A was designated for employers out of Social Security. Plan B was designated for those employers that remained in Social Security on the revision date. The Parish participates in Plan A.

The Parochial System provides retirement benefits to employees of taxing districts of a parish or any branch or section of a parish within the State which does not have their own retirement system and which elects to become members of the System.

All permanent parish government employees (except those employed by Orleans, Lafourche and East Baton Rouge Parishes) who work at least 28 hours a week shall become members on the date of employment. New employees meeting the age and Social Security criteria have up to 90 days from the date of hire to elect to participate.

As of January 1997, elected officials, except coroners, justices of the peace, and parish presidents may no longer join the Parochial System.

Any member of Plan A can retire providing he/she meets one of the following criteria:

For employees hired prior to January 1, 2007:

1. Any age with thirty (30) or more years of creditable service.
2. Age 55 with twenty-five (25) years of creditable service.
3. Age 60 with a minimum of ten (10) years of creditable service.
4. Age 65 with a minimum of seven (7) years of creditable service.

For employees hired after January 1, 2007:

1. Age 55 with 30 years of service.
2. Age 62 with 10 years of service.
3. Age 67 with 7 years of service.

Generally, the monthly amount of the retirement allowance of any member of Plan A shall consist of an amount equal to three percent of the member's final average compensation multiplied by his/her years of creditable service. However, under certain conditions, as outlined in the statutes, the benefits are limited to specified amounts.

The DA System

The DA System was created on August 1, 1956 by Act 56 of the 1956 session of the Louisiana Legislature, for the purpose of providing allowances and other benefits for district attorneys and their assistants in each parish. The fund is administered by a Board of Trustees. Benefits, including normal retirement, early retirement, disability retirements and death benefit, are provided as specified in the plan. The projection of benefit payments in the calculation of the total pension liability includes all benefits to be provided to current active and inactive employees through the DA System in accordance with the benefit terms and any additional legal agreements to provide benefits that are in force at the measurement date.

Members who joined the DA System before July 1, 1990, and who have elected not to be covered by the new provisions, are eligible to receive a normal retirement benefit if they have 10 or more years of creditable service and are at least age 62, or if they have 18 or more years of service and are at least age 60, or if they have 23 or more years of service and are at least age 55, or if they have 30 years of service regardless of age. The normal retirement benefit is equal to 3% of the member's average final compensation for each year of creditable service. Members are eligible for early retirement at age 60 if they have at least 10 years of creditable service or at age 55 with at least 18 years of creditable service. Members who retire prior to age 60 with, less than 23 year of service credit, receive a retirement benefit reduced 3% for each year of age below 60. Members who retire prior to age 62 who have less than 18 years of service

receive a retirement benefit reduced 3% for each year of age below 62. Retirement benefits may not exceed 100% of final average compensation.

**PARISH OF ST. CHARLES**

Hahnville, Louisiana  
Notes to the Financial Statements (Continued)  
December 31, 2017

Exhibit A-14  
(Continued)

**NOTE 22 –RETIREMENT SYSTEMS (CONTINUED)**

Members who joined the DA System after July 1, 1990, of who elected to be covered by the new provisions, are eligible to receive normal retirement benefits if they are age 60 and have 10 years of service credit, are age 55 and have 24 years of service credit, or have 30 years of service credit regardless of age. The normal retirement benefit is equal to 3.5% of the member's final average compensation multiplied by years of membership service. A member is eligible for an early retirement benefit if he is age 55 and has 18 years of service credit. The early retirement benefit is equal to the normal retirement benefit reduced 3% for each year the member retires in advance of normal retirement age. Benefits may not exceed 100% of average final compensation.

The Registrar's System

The Registrar's System is a cost-sharing multiple-employer defined benefit pension plan established in accordance by Act 215 of 1954, under Revised Statute 11:2032 to provide retirement allowances and other benefits for registrars of voters, their deputies and their permanent employees in each parish of the State of Louisiana.

The Registrar's System was established on January 1, 1955 for the purpose of providing retirement allowances and other benefits as stated under the provisions of R.S. Title 11:2032, as amended, for registrars of voters, their deputies and their permanent employees in each parish. The projection of benefit payments in the calculation of the total pension liability includes all benefits to be provided to current active and inactive employees through the System in accordance with the benefit terms and any additional legal agreements to provide benefits that are in force at the measurement date.

Any member hired prior to January 1, 2013 is eligible for normal retirement after he has 20 years of creditable service and is age 55 or has 10 years of creditable service and is age 60. Any member with 30 years of creditable service regardless of age may retire. Regular retirement benefits for members hired prior to January 1, 2013 are calculated at 3.33% of the average annual earned compensation for the highest consecutive 60 months multiplied by the number of years of creditable service, not to exceed 100% of average annual compensation.

Any member hired on or after January 1, 2013 is eligible for normal retirement after he has attained 30 years of creditable service and is age 55; has attained 20 years of creditable service and is age 60; or has attained 10 years of creditable service and is age 62. Regular retirement benefits for members hired on or after January 1, 2013 are calculated at 3.00% of the average annual earned compensation for the highest consecutive 60 months multiplied by the number of years of creditable service, not to exceed 100% of average annual compensation. Retirement benefits for members hired on or after January 1, 2013 that have attained 30 years of creditable service with at least 20 years of creditable service in the System are calculated at 3.33% of the average annual compensation for the highest consecutive 60 months multiplied by the number of years of creditable service, not to exceed 100% of average annual compensation.

Any member whose withdrawal from service occurs prior to attaining the age of sixty years, who shall have completed ten or more years of creditable service and shall not have received a refund of his accumulated contributions, shall become eligible for a deferred allowance beginning upon his attaining the age of sixty years.

**Disability Benefits**

The Parochial System

For Plan A, a member shall be eligible to retire and receive a disability benefit if they were hired prior to January 1, 2007, and has at least five years of creditable service or if hired after January 1, 2007, has seven years of creditable service, and is not eligible for normal retirement and has been officially certified as disabled by the State Medical Disability Board. Upon retirement caused by disability, a member of Plan A shall be paid a disability benefit equal to the lesser of an amount equal to three percent of the member's final average compensation multiplied by his years of service, not to be less than fifteen, or three percent multiplied by years of service assuming continued service to age sixty.

The DA System

Disability benefits are awarded to active contributing members with at least 10 years of service who are found to be totally disabled as a result of injuries incurred while in active service. The member receives a benefit equal to three percent (three and one-half percent for members covered under the new retirement benefit provisions) of his average final compensation multiplied by the lesser of his actual service (not to be less than fifteen years) or projected continued service to age sixty.

**NOTE 22 –RETIREMENT SYSTEMS (CONTINUED)**

The Registrar's System

Disability benefits are provided to active contributing members with at least 10 years of service established in the System and who have been officially certified as disabled by the State Medical Disability Board. The disabled member who has attained the age of sixty years shall be entitled to a regular retirement allowance. The disabled member who has not yet attained age sixty shall be entitled to a disability benefit equal to the lesser of three percent of his average final compensation multiplied by the number of creditable years of service (not to be less than fifteen years) or three and one third percent of average final compensation multiplied by the years of service assuming continued service to age sixty. Disability benefits may not exceed two-thirds of earnable compensation.

**Survivor Benefits**

The Parochial System

Upon the death of any member of Plan A with five (5) or more years of creditable service who is not eligible for retirement, the plan provides for benefits for the surviving spouse and minor children, as outlined in the statutes.

Any member of Plan A, who is eligible for normal retirement at time of death, the surviving spouse shall receive an automatic Option 2 benefit, as outlined in the statutes.

A surviving spouse who is not eligible for Social Security survivorship or retirement benefits, and married not less than twelve (12) months immediately preceding death of the member, shall be paid an Option 2 benefit beginning at age 50.

The DA System

Upon the death of a member with less than 5 years of creditable service, his accumulated contributions and interest thereon are paid to his surviving spouse, if he is married, or to his designated beneficiary, if he is not married. Upon the death of any active, contributing member with 5 or more years of service or any member with 23 years of service who has not retired, automatic option 2 benefits are payable to the surviving spouse. These benefits are based on the retirement benefits accrued at the member's date of death with the option factors used as if the member had continued in service to earliest normal retirement age. If a member has no surviving spouse, the surviving minor children under 18 or disabled children are paid 80% of the member's accrued retirement benefit divided into equal shares. If a member has no surviving spouse or children, his accumulated contributions and interest are paid to his designated beneficiary. In lieu of periodic payments, the surviving spouse or children may receive a refund of the member's accumulated contributions with interest.

Upon withdrawal from service, members not entitled to a retirement allowance are paid a refund of accumulated contributions upon request. Receipt of such a refund cancels all accrued rights in the DA System.

The Board of Trustees is authorized to grant retired members and widows of members who have retired an annual cost of living increase of 3% of their original benefit, (not to exceed sixty dollars per month) and all retired members and widows who are sixty-five years of age and older a 2% increase in their original benefit. In lieu of other cost of living increases the board may grant an increase to retirees in the form of "Xx(A&B)" where "A" is equal to the number of years of credited service accrued at retirement or death of the member or retiree and "B" is equal to the number of years since death of the member or retiree to June 30 of the initial year of increase and "X" is equal to any amount available for funding such increase up to a maximum of \$1.00. In order for the board to grant any of these increases, the System must meet certain criteria detailed in the statute related to funding status and interest earnings.

The Registrar's System

If a member who has less than five years of credited service dies due to any cause other than injuries sustained in the performance of his official duties, his accumulated contributions are paid to his designated beneficiary. If the member has five or more years of credited service, and is not eligible to retire, automatic option 2 benefits are payable to the surviving spouse. These benefits are based on the retirement benefits accrued at the member's date of death with option 2 factors used as if the member had continued in service to earliest normal retirement age. If a member has no surviving spouse and the member has five or more years of creditable service, the surviving minor children under 18 or disabled children shall be paid 80% of the accrued retirement benefit in equal shares until the age of majority or for the duration of the handicap for a handicapped child. Upon the death of any former member with 10 or more years of service, automatic option 2 benefits are payable to the surviving spouse. In lieu of periodic payments, the surviving spouse or children may receive a refund of the member's accumulated contributions.

**NOTE 22 – RETIREMENT SYSTEMS (CONTINUED)**

**Deferred Retirement Option Plan benefits (DROP)**

*The Parochial System*

Act 338 of 1990 established the Deferred Retirement Option Plan (DROP) for the Retirement System. DROP is an option for that member who is eligible for normal retirement.

In lieu of terminating employment and accepting a service retirement, any member of Plan A who is eligible to retire may elect to participate in the Deferred Retirement Option Plan (DROP) in which they are enrolled for three years and defer the receipt of benefits. During participation in the plan, employer contributions are payable but employee contributions cease. The monthly retirement benefits that would be payable, had the person elected to cease employment and receive a service retirement allowance, are paid into the DROP Fund.

Upon termination of employment prior to or at the end of the specified period of participation, a participant in the DROP may receive, at his option, a lump sum from the account equal to the payments into the account, a true annuity based upon his account balance in that fund, or roll over the fund to an Individual Retirement Account.

Interest is accrued on the DROP benefits for the period between the end of DROP participation and the member's retirement date.

For individuals who become eligible to participate in the Deferred Retirement Option Plan on or after January 1, 2004, all amounts which remain credited to the individual's subaccount after termination in the Plan will be placed in liquid asset money market investments at the discretion of the board of trustees. These subaccounts may be credited with interest based on money market rates of return or, at the option of the System, the funds may be credited to self-directed subaccounts. The participant in the self-directed portion of this Plan must agree that the benefits payable to the participant are not the obligations of the state or the System, and that any returns and other rights of the Plan are the sole liability and responsibility of the participant and the designated provider to which contributions have been made.

*The DA System*

In lieu of receiving a service retirement allowance, any member who has more years of service than are required for a normal retirement may elect to receive a Back-Deferred Retirement Option Program (Back-DROP) benefit.

The Back-DROP benefit is based upon the Back-DROP period selected and the final average compensation prior to the period selected. The Back-DROP period is the lesser of three years or the service accrued between the time a member first becomes eligible for retirement and his actual date of retirement. At retirement, the member's maximum monthly retirement benefit is based upon his service, final average compensation, and plan provisions in effect on the last day of creditable service immediately prior to the commencement of the Back-DROP period. In addition to the monthly benefit at retirement, the member receives a lump-sum payment equal to the maximum monthly benefit as calculated above multiplied by the number of months in the Back-DROP period. In lieu of receiving the lump-sum payment, the member may leave the funds on deposit with the system in an interest bearing account.

Prior to January 1, 2009, eligible members could elect to participate in the Deferred Retirement Option Program (DROP) for up to three years in lieu of terminating employment and accepting a service benefit. During participation in the DROP, employer contributions were payable and employee contributions were reduced to 'A' of one percent. The monthly retirement benefits that would have been payable to the member were paid into a DROP account, which did not earn interest while the member was participating in the DROP. Upon termination of participation, the participant in the plan received, at his option, a lump sum from the account equal to the payments into the account or systematic disbursements from his account in any manner approved by the board of trustees. The monthly benefits that were being paid into the DROP would then be paid to the retiree. All amounts which remain credited to the individual's subaccount after termination of participation in the plan were invested in liquid money market funds. Interest was credited thereon as actually earned.

*The Registrar's System*

In lieu of terminating employment and accepting a service retirement allowance, any member with ten or more years of service at age sixty, twenty or more years of service at age fifty-five, or thirty or more years of service at any age may elect to participate in the Deferred Retirement Option Plan (DROP) for up to three years and defer the receipt of benefits. Upon commencement of participation in the plan, membership in the Registrar's System terminates. During participation in the plan, employer contributions are payable but employee contributions cease. The monthly retirement benefits that would have been payable, had the person elected to cease employment and receive a service retirement allowance, are paid into the DROP fund. This fund does not earn interest. In addition, no cost of living increases are payable to participants until employment which made them eligible to become members of the Registrar's System has been terminated for at least one full year.

**NOTE 22 –RETIREMENT SYSTEMS (CONTINUED)**

Upon termination of employment prior to or at the end of the specified period of participation, a participant in the plan may receive, at his option, a lump sum from the account equal to the payments into the account, a true annuity based upon his account balance in that fund, or any other method of payment if approved by the Board of Trustees. The monthly benefits that were being paid into the Deferred Retirement Option Plan fund will begin to be paid to the retiree. If the participant dies during participation in the plan, a lump sum equal to his account balance in the plan fund shall be paid to his named beneficiary or, if none, to his estate. If employment is not terminated at the end of the three years, payments into the plan fund cease and the person resumes active contributing membership in the Registrar's System.

**Cost of Living Adjustments**

The Parochial System

The Board is authorized to provide a cost of living allowance for those retirees who retired prior to July 1973. The adjustment cannot exceed 2% of the retiree's original benefit for each full calendar year since retirement and may only be granted if sufficient funds are available from investment income in excess of normal requirements. In addition, the Board may provide an additional cost of living increase to all retirees and beneficiaries who are over age sixty-five equal to 2% of the member's benefit paid on October 1, 1977, (or the member's retirement date, if later). Also, the Board may provide a cost of living increase up to 2.5% for retirees 62 and older (RS 11:1937). Lastly, Act 270 of 2009 provided for further reduced actuarial payments to provide an annual 2.5% cost of living adjustment commencing at age 55.

The DA System

The Board of Trustees is authorized to grant retired members and widows of members who have retired an annual cost of living increase of 3% of their original benefit, (not to exceed sixty dollars per month) and all retired members and widows who are sixty-five years of age and older a 2% increase in their original benefit. In lieu of other cost of living increases the board may grant an increase to retirees in the form of "Xx(A&B)" where "A" is equal to the number of years of credited service accrued at retirement or death of the member or retiree and "B" is equal to the number of years since death of the member or retiree to June 30 of the initial year of increase and "X" is equal to any amount available for funding such increase up to a maximum of \$1.00. In order for the board to grant any of these increases, the DA System must meet certain criteria detailed in the statute related to funding status and interest earnings.

The Registrar's System

Cost of living provisions for the System allows the board of trustees to provide an annual cost of living increase of 2.5% of the eligible retiree's original benefit if certain funding criteria are met. Members are eligible to receive a cost of living adjustment once they have reached the age of sixty and have been retired at least one year. Funding criteria for granting cost of living adjustments is dependent on the funded ratio.

**Contributions**

The Parochial System

According to state statute, contributions for all employers are actuarially determined each year. For the year ended December 31, 2016, the actuarially determined contribution rate was 9.35% of member's compensation for Plan A. However, the actual rate for the fiscal year ending December 31, 2017 was 12.50% for Plan A.

According to state statute, the System also receives ¼ of 1% of ad valorem taxes collected within the respective parishes, except for Orleans and East Baton Rouge parishes. The System also receives revenue sharing funds each year as appropriated by the Legislature. Tax monies and revenue sharing monies are apportioned between Plan A and Plan B in proportion to the member's compensation. These additional sources of income are used as additional employer contributions and are considered support from non-employer contributing entities. Contributions to the pension plan from the Parish were \$3,085,812 for the year ended December 31, 2017.

The DA System

According to state statute, contribution requirements for all employers are actuarially determined each year. For the year ending June 30, 2016, the actual employer contribution rate was 0%. In accordance with state statute, the DA System receives ad valorem taxes and state revenue sharing funds. These additional sources of income are used as employer contributions and are considered support from non-employer contributing entities. Non-employer contributions are recognized as revenue and excluded from pension expense for the year ended June 30, 2015. Contributions to the pension plan from the Parish were \$18,255 for the year ended December 31, 2017.

**NOTE 22 –RETIREMENT SYSTEMS (CONTINUED)**

The Registrar's System

According to state statute, contribution requirements for all employers are actuarially determined each year. For the year ending June 30, 2017, the actual employer contribution rate was 20.00%.

In accordance with state statute, the System also receives ad valorem taxes and state revenue sharing funds. These additional sources of income are used as employer contributions and are considered support from non-employer contributing entities, but are not considered special funding situations. Non-employer contributions are recognized as revenue and excluded from pension expense for the year ended June 30, 2017. Contributions to the pension plan from the Parish were \$9,693 for the year ended December 31, 2017.

**Pension Liabilities, Pension Expense, and Deferred Outflows of Resources and Deferred Inflows of Resources Related to Pensions**

At December 31, 2017, the Parish reported a combined liability of \$8,586,470 for its proportionate share of the Net Pension liabilities (NPL) of the Parochial System, the DA System, and the Registrar's System. The amount for each plan was \$8,404,616, \$100,642 and \$81,212, respectively. The NPL for each system was measured as of December 31, 2016, June 30, 2017, and June 30, 2017, respectively, and the total pension liability used to calculate the NPL was determined based on an actuarial valuation as of that date. The Parish's proportion of the NPL was based on a projection of the Parish's long-term share of contributions to the pension plan relative to the projected contribution of all participating employers, actuarially determined. As of the most recent measurement date, the Parish's proportionate share for each system was:

	<b>The Parochial System</b>	<b>The DA System</b>	<b>The Registrar's System</b>
Parish's Proportionate Share	4.080875%	.373132 %	0.369967%
Increase (Decrease) from prior year	(.033259%)	0.002923%	(0.007547%)

For the year ended December 31, 2017, the Parish recognized a total pension expense of \$1,863,891, with \$1,845,201 related to the Parochial System, \$13,044 related to the DA System, and \$5,646 related to the Registrar's System. These amounts are made up of the following:

<b>Components of Pension Expense (Benefit)</b>	<b>The Parochial System</b>	<b>The DA System</b>	<b>The Registrar's System</b>
Parish's pension expenses per the pension plan	\$ 4,987,438	\$ 38,203	\$ 15,730
Parish's amortization of its change in proportionate share	(3,142,237)	(25,163)	(10,087)
Parish's amortization of actual contributions over its proportionate share of contributions.	(104,492)	(9,128)	441
<b>Total Pension Expense (Benefit) Recognized by Parish</b>	<b>\$ 1,740,709</b>	<b>\$ 3,912</b>	<b>\$ 6,054</b>



**NOTE 22 –RETIREMENT SYSTEMS (CONTINUED)**

At year end, the Parish reported deferred outflows of resources and deferred inflows of resources related to pensions from the following sources:

Description	Deferred Outflows of Resources	Deferred Inflows of Resources
<b>The Parochial System</b>		
Differences between expected and actual experience	\$ -	\$ 1,470,729
Net difference between projected and actual earnings on pension plan investments	6,522,294	-
Changes in assumptions	1,595,663	-
Changes in proportion to NPL	-	31,086
Differences between the Parish's contributions and its proportionate share of contributions	14,805	-
The Parish's contributions subsequent to the December 31, 2016 measurement date	3,250,732	-
<b>Total</b>	<b>\$ 11,383,494</b>	<b>\$ 1,501,815</b>
<b>The DA System</b>		
Differences between expected and actual experience	\$ -	\$ 26,459
Net difference between projected and actual earnings on pension plan investments	40,390	-
Changes in assumptions	45,122	11,877
Changes in proportion to NPL	-	29,968
Differences between the Parish's contributions and its proportionate share of contributions	29,106	-
The Parish's contributions subsequent to the June 30, 2017 measurement date	9,128	-
<b>Total</b>	<b>\$ 123,746</b>	<b>\$ 68,304</b>
<b>The Registrar's System</b>		
Differences between expected and actual experience	\$ -	\$ 15,099
Net difference between projected and actual earnings on pension plan investments	7,802	-
Changes in assumptions	9,135	2,625
Changes in proportion to NPL	-	1,164
Differences between the Parish's contributions and its proportionate share of contributions	1,351	-
The Parish's contributions subsequent to the June 30, 2017 measurement date	4,598	-
<b>Total</b>	<b>\$ 22,886</b>	<b>\$ 18,888</b>
<b>Total for all Retirement Systems</b>	<b>\$ 15,415,641</b>	<b>\$ 1,589,007</b>

Deferred outflows of resources related to pensions resulting from the Parish's contributions subsequent to the measurement date totaled \$3,264,458 (\$3,250,732 for the Parochial System, \$9,128 for the District Attorney's System, and \$4,598 for the Registrar's System). These amounts will be recognized as a reduction of the NPL in the year ended December 31, 2018.

**NOTE 22 –RETIREMENT SYSTEMS (CONTINUED)**

Other amounts reported as deferred outflows of resources and deferred inflows of resources related to pensions will be recognized in pension expense as follows:

Fiscal Year Ending December 31,	Amount of Amortization		
	The Parochial System	The DA System	The Registrar's System
2018	\$ 2,469,519	\$ 926	\$ (193)
2019	2,623,097	20,805	3,251
2020	1,714,547	6,317	44
2021	(176,216)	4,100	(3,702)
2022	-	5,962	-
2023	-	8,204	-

**Actuarial Assumptions**

A summary of the actuarial methods and assumptions used in determining the total pension liability are as follows:

The Parochial System

Valuation date	December 31, 2016
Actuarial cost method	Entry age normal cost
Expected remaining service lives	4 years
Investment rate of return	7.00% net of investment expense
Inflation rate	2.5% per annum
Salary increases	5.25% (2.75% Merit/2.5% Inflation)
Cost of Living adjustments	The present value of future retirement benefits is based on benefits currently being paid by the Parochial's System and includes previously granted cost of living increases. The present values do not include provisions for potential future increases not yet authorized by the Board of Trustees.

The mortality rate assumption used was set based upon an experience study performed on plan data for the period January 1, 2010 through December 31, 2014. The data was then assigned credibility weighting and combined with a standard table to produce current levels of mortality. This mortality was then projected forward to a period equivalent to the estimated duration of the System's liabilities. Annuity values calculated based on this mortality were compared to those produced by using a set back of standard tables. The result of the procedure indicated that the tables used would produce liability values approximating the appropriate generational mortality tables.

The long-term expected rate of return on pension plan investments was determined using a triangulation method which integrated the CAPM pricing model (top-down), a treasury yield curve approach (bottom-up) and an equity building-block model (bottom-up). Risk return and correlations are projected on a forward looking basis in equilibrium, in which best-estimates of expected future real rates of return (expected returns, net of pension plan investment expense and inflation) are developed for each major asset class. These rates are combined to produce the long-term expected rate of return by weighting the expected future real rates of return by the target asset allocation percentage and by adding expected inflation of 2.50% and an adjustment for the effect of rebalancing/diversification. The resulting expected long-term rate of return is 7.66% for the year ended December 31, 2016.

**NOTE 22 –RETIREMENT SYSTEMS (CONTINUED)**

Best estimates of real rates of return for each major asset class included in the Parochial system's target asset allocation as of December 31, 2016 are summarized in the following table:

Asset Class	Target Asset Allocation	Long-Term Expected Portfolio Real Rate of Return
Fixed Income	35%	1.24%
Equity	52%	3.63%
Alternatives	11%	.067%
Real estate	2%	0.12%
Totals	100%	5.66%
Inflation		2.00%
Expected Arithmetic Nominal Return		7.66%

The DA System

Valuation date	June 30, 2017
Actuarial cost method	Entry age normal cost
Expected remaining service lives	7 years
Investment rate of return	6.75% net of investment expense
Inflation rate	2.5% per annum
Salary increases	5.50% (2.50% Inflation, 3.00% Merit)
Cost of Living adjustments	Only those previously granted

The mortality rate assumption used was set based upon an experience study performed by the prior actuary on plan data for the period July 1, 2009 through June 30, 2014 and review of similar law enforcement mortality. The data was then assigned credibility weighting and combined with a standard table to produce current levels of mortality. This mortality was then projected forward to a period equivalent to the estimated duration of the DA System's liabilities. Annuity values calculated based on this mortality were compared to those produced by using a set-back of standard tables. The result of the procedure indicated that the tables used would produce liability values approximating the appropriate generational mortality tables.

The long-term expected rate of return on pension plan investments was determined using a building-block method in which best-estimates ranges of expected future real rates of return (expected returns, net of pension plan investment expense and inflation) are developed for each major asset class. These ranges are combined to produce the long-term expected rate of return by weighting the expected future real rates of return by the target asset allocation percentage and by adding expected inflation. The long term expected nominal rate of return was 9.04% as of June 30, 2017.

Best estimates of real rates of return for each major asset class included in the DA system's target asset allocation as of June 30, 2017 are summarized in the following table:

Asset Class	Target Asset Allocation	Long-Term Expected Portfolio Real Rate of Return
Equities	57.70%	10.85%
Fixed income	33.00%	6.85%
Alternatives	4.80%	10.5%
Real Estate	4.50%	0.50%
Totals	100%	6.34%
Inflation		2.70%
Expected Arithmetic Nominal Return		9.04%

**NOTE 22 –RETIREMENT SYSTEMS (CONTINUED)**

The Registrar's System

Valuation date	June 30, 2017
Actuarial cost method	Entry age normal cost
Expected remaining service lives	5 years
Investment rate of return	6.75% net of investment expense
Inflation rate	2.5% per annum

Cost of Living adjustments                      The present value of future retirement benefits is based on benefits currently being paid by the Registrar's System and includes previously granted cost of living increases. The present values do not include provisions for potential future increases not yet authorized by the Board of Trustees.

The mortality rate assumption used was verified by combining data from this plan with three other statewide plans which have similar workforce composition in order to produce a credible experience. The aggregated data was collected over the period July 1, 2010 through June 30, 2014. The data was then assigned credibility weighting and combined with a standard table to produce current levels of mortality. This mortality was then projected forward to a period equivalent to the estimated duration of the System's liabilities. Annuity values calculated based on this mortality were compared to those produced by using a setback of standard tables. The result of the procedure indicated that these tables would produce liability values approximating the appropriate generational mortality tables used.

The estimated long-term expected rate of return on pension plan investments was determined using a building-block method in which best-estimates ranges of expected future real rates of return (expected returns, net of pension plan investment expense and inflation) are developed for each major asset class. These ranges are combined to produce the long-term expected rate of return by weighting the expected future real rates of return by the target asset allocation percentage and by adding expected inflation. The resulting long-term rate of return was 8.39% as of June 30, 2017.

Best estimates of real rates of return for each major asset class included in the Registrar's System's target asset allocation as of June 30, 2017 are summarized in the following table:

<b>Asset Class</b>	<b>Target Asset Allocation</b>	<b>Long-Term Expected Portfolio Real Rate of Return</b>
Domestic Equities	40%	3.00%
International Equities	15%	1.28%
Domestic Fixed Income	20%	0.50%
International	10%	0.35%
Alternatives Investments	5%	0.31%
Real Estate	10%	0.45%
Totals	100%	5.89%
Inflation		2.50%
Expected Arithmetic Nominal Return		8.39%

**NOTE 22 –RETIREMENT SYSTEMS (CONTINUED)**

**Discount Rate**

The discount rate used to measure the total pension liability for the Parochial System ,DA System, and Registrar System was 7%. The projection of cash flows used to determine the discount rate assumed that contributions from plan members will be made at the current contribution rates and that contributions from participating employers will be made at the actuarially determined rates approved by PRSAC taking into consideration the recommendation of each of the system’s actuary. Based on those assumptions, each of the system’s fiduciary net position was projected to be available to make all projected future benefit payments of current plan members. Therefore, the long-term expected rate of return on pension plan investments was applied to all periods of projected benefit payments to determine the total pension liability.

**Sensitivity of the Proportionate Share of the NPL to Changes in the Discount Rate.**

The following presents the Parish’s proportionate share of the Net Pension Liability using the discount rate, as well as what the Parish’s proportionate share of the Net Pension Liability would be if it were calculated using a discount rate that is one percentage-point lower or one percentage-point higher than the current rate:

	1.0% Decrease	Current Discount Rate	1.0% Increase
The Parochial System - Parish’s proportionate share of the net pension liability	\$ 25,141,581	\$ 8,404,616	\$ (5,746,996)
The DA System - Parish’s proportionate share of the net pension liability	\$ 287,597	\$ 100,642	\$ (58,225)
The Registrar’s System - Parish’s proportionate share of the net pension liability	\$ 124,131	\$ 81,212	\$ 44,273

**Support of Non-employer Contributing Entities**

Contributions received by a pension plan from non-employer contributing entities that are not in a special funding situation are recorded as revenue by the respective pension plan. The Parish recognizes revenue in an amount equal to their proportionate share of the total contributions to the pension plan from these non-employer contributing entities. During the year ended December 31, 2017, the Parish recognized revenue as a result of support received from non-employer contributing entities of \$223,276. The Parochial System, DA System, and Registrar’s System (paid out) received \$(104,492), \$(9,128), and \$441, respectively, for their participation in the Parish’s Pension and Relief Fund.

**Pension Plan Fiduciary Net Position**

The Parochial System, the DA System, and the Registrar’s System issue publicly available financial reports that include financial statements and required supplementary information for the systems. Detailed information about each system’s fiduciary net position is available in these separately issued financial reports. These reports may be obtained by visiting the Louisiana Legislative Auditor’s website at [www.la.la.gov](http://www.la.la.gov) and searching under the Reports section.

**NOTE 22 –RETIREMENT SYSTEMS (CONTINUED)**

**DEFERRED OUTFLOWS AND INFLOWS OF RESOURCES**

In addition to assets, the statement of financial position will sometimes report a separate section for deferred outflows of resources. This separate financial statement element, Deferred Outflows of Resources, represents a consumption of net position that applies to a future period and so will not be recognized as an expense or expenditure until then. The Parish has several items that meet this criterion - net difference between projected and actual earnings on pension plan investments, change in assumptions, changes in proportion, differences between employer contributions and proportion of shared contributions, and employer contributions subsequent to the measurement date. In addition to liabilities, the statement of financial position will sometimes report a separate section for deferred inflows of resources. This separate financial statement element, Deferred Inflows of Resources, represents an acquisition of net position that applies to a future period and so will not be recognized as revenue until then. The Parish has several items that meet the criteria for this category - differences between expected and actual experience, change in assumptions, and changes in proportion that result from the implementation of GASB Codification Sections P20 and P21 Pension Activities.

**PENSIONS**

For purposes of measuring the net pension liability, deferred outflows of resources and deferred inflows of resources related to pensions, and pension expense, information about the fiduciary net position of the Parochial Employees' Retirement System of Louisiana (the "Parochial System"), the District Attorneys' Retirement System (the "DA System"), and the Registrar of Voters Employees' Retirement System of Louisiana (the "Registrar's System") and additions to/deductions from these retirement system's fiduciary net positions have been determined on the same basis as they are reported by the retirement systems. For this purpose, benefit payments (including refunds of employee contributions) are recognized when due and payable in accordance with the benefit terms. Investments are reported at fair value.

**NOTE 23 –TAX ABATEMENTS**

St. Charles Parish negotiates property tax abatement agreements on an individual basis. Each agreement was negotiated for a variety of economic development purposes, including business relocation, retention, and expansion. The Parish has tax abatement agreements with twenty seven entities as of December 31, 2017:

- Twenty-seven (27) manufacturing companies, through an agreement negotiated with Louisiana Economic Development (LED) and ratified by the Louisiana Board of Commerce & Industry, participate in the Industrial Tax Exemption Program. The Industrial Tax Exemption Program may be granted to manufacturers located within Louisiana. The Industrial Tax Exemption Program abates a manufacturer's local property taxes for up to ten (10) years, for any new investment and annual capitalized additions related to the company's manufacturing project. Below are the twenty-seven manufacturing companies, their taxable assessed values, and the parish portion of their exempt taxes.

**PARISH OF ST. CHARLES**

Hahnville, Louisiana  
 Notes to the Financial Statements (Continued)  
 December 31, 2017

Exhibit A-14  
 (Continued)

**NOTE 23 – TAX ABATEMENTS (CONTINUED)**

Parcel ID	2017 Assessed Value	Taxes Exempted/Parish Portion
E80000000012	\$ 50,598,406	\$ 1,487,593
E80000000022	\$ 3,727,832	\$ 109,598
E80000000025	\$ 83,352	\$ 2,451
E80000000030	\$ 263,564	\$ 7,749
E80000000035	\$ 3,141,389	\$ 92,357
E80000000037	\$ 267,617	\$ 7,868
E80000000039	\$ 699,964	\$ 20,579
E80000000041	\$ 47,190,384	\$ 1,387,397
E80000000044	\$ 256,653,275	\$ 7,545,606
E80000000056	\$ 1,675,449	\$ 49,258
E80000000062	\$ 161,462	\$ 4,747
E80000000073	\$ 75,577	\$ 2,222
E80000000075	\$ 2,226,074	\$ 65,447
E80000000080	\$ 22,342,280	\$ 656,863
E80000000083	\$ 75,183,601	\$ 2,210,398
E80000000085	\$ 5,044,014	\$ 148,294
E80000000095	\$ 16,452,219	\$ 483,695
E80000000109	\$ 441,058	\$ 12,967
E80000000125	\$ 63,886,984	\$ 1,878,277
E80000000140	\$ 420,573,353	\$ 12,364,857
E80000000151	\$ 786,884	\$ 23,134
E8000000044E	\$ 1,638,162	\$ 48,162
E8000000064J	\$ 125,102	\$ 3,678
E8000000090C	\$ 736,101	\$ 21,641
E8000000090D	\$ 32,011,501	\$ 941,138
E8000000090E	\$ 416,659	\$ 12,250
E800000044E1	\$ 2,368,128	\$ 69,623

St. Charles Parish (the Parish), through the Parish Council and the St. Charles Parish Industrial Development Board (IDB), negotiates Payment-In-Lieu-Of-Tax (PILOT) agreements. The Louisiana Constitution provides that public land and property used for a “public purpose” is exempt from Ad Valorem property tax. Certain public bodies that are given economic development powers (there are some in virtually all jurisdictions) may acquire property in connection with authorized economic development undertakings and the authorizing acts permitting the acquisition recognize that the acquisition and ownership of the property serves a public purpose and is exempt from Ad Valorem property tax. Each of the laws that recognize this result provide that the public body may require a PILOT in an amount not exceeding the amount that would be paid in taxes if the property were to be subject to Ad Valorem property taxes. Each agreement was negotiated for a variety of economic development purposes, including business relocation, retention, and expansion. The Parish has PILOT agreements with three (3) entities as of December 31, 2017:

- St. Charles Parish utilized, among other incentives, a PILOT agreement to successfully recruit a men’s accessories company. The calculation of the PILOT includes a property tax exemption on the company’s newly constructed logistical headquarters and freezes Ad valorem tax liability at the pre-sale assessed value of \$12,260. Therefore, only approximately \$141,636 of property taxes are fully abated. However in exchange for the abatement, the Parish also receives the SUT taxes during the construction and equipping of the facility, the full payment due on the company’s personal property and the tax revenue benefits of the local hiring and payroll requirements that are detailed in the PILOT or lease agreement with the company.

**NOTE 23 – TAX ABATEMENTS (CONTINUED)**

- An RV Sales and Service Center also participates in a PILOT agreement in order to receive a discounted property tax liability. The PILOT was a means to induce further development in St. Charles Parish and to enhance the drainage system around the company's project. Under the agreement, the company's PILOT equals \$200/year or the estimated tax owed on the land prior to purchase. The land was part of a larger parcel of previously classified wetlands that was unmitigated and out of commerce. Under the agreement the company is expected to spend approximately \$3,000,000 to construct a recreation vehicle sales and service center and upon completion, fully pay all personal property taxes owed on the new facility and furniture, fixtures, and equipment within; fully pay all taxes owed on all inventory; and pay full property taxes owed on the adjoining land that was optioned and subsequently purchased for future development. Other Parish benefits derived from the company's project include increased SUT collections from parts and accessories sales and service and the benefits of the local hires employed by the company. Project construction was completed in the summer of 2017.
- The Parish also utilized a PILOT agreement to retain and induce the expansion of a maritime servicing firm. At risk of losing the company to a community with a lower millage rate, the PILOT agreement secured the company's long-term commitment to the Parish, retained the company's 105 employees with a \$10 million plus payroll, and induced the construction and equipping of an \$18 million multi-story office and training facility. In exchange, the company's PILOT includes a graduated discount on the tax liability owed on the land and office building. For 2017 the PILOT was \$4,604 or about 71% of the pre-sale Ad valorem liability. Under the PILOT agreement, the Parish receives the full benefits of the SUT generated by the purchases during construction and essential for equipping the facility; the benefits derived from the mandated employment and payroll growth and the associated local hiring requirements; the "claw back" payments for failure to satisfy the employment and payroll requirements; and a \$17,000 administrative rent paid to the St. Charles Parish IDB. For 2017, a claw back payment of \$ 1,022 was also received due to employment and payroll requirements not being adequately satisfied for 2017.

**NOTE 24 – SUBSEQUENT EVENTS**

The Parish has evaluated subsequent events through June 29, 2017, the date the financial statements were available to be issued.





**REQUIRED SUPPLEMENTAL INFORMATION  
OTHER THAN MANAGEMENT'S DISCUSSION  
AND ANALYSIS**

**SCHEDULES OF FUNDING PROGRESS- OTHER POST EMPLOYMENT BENEFITS**  
**FOR THE YEAR ENDED DECEMBER 31, 2017**

<b>Actuarial Valuation Date</b>	<b>Actuarial Value of Assets (a)</b>	<b>Actuarial Accrued Liability (AAL) Entry Age (b)</b>	<b>Unfunded AAL (UAAL) (b-a)</b>	<b>Funded Ratio (a/b)</b>	<b>Covered Payroll (c)</b>	<b>UAAL as a Percentage of Cover Payroll ((b-a)/c)</b>
12/31/2017	\$ 5,349,366	\$ 24,313,053	\$ 18,963,687	22.00%	\$ 23,374,195	81.13%
12/31/2016	4,169,316	23,602,177	19,432,861	17.66%	22,953,034	84.66%
12/31/2015	3,785,511	23,678,344	19,892,833	15.99%	20,146,186	98.74%

**SCHEDULES OF EMPLOYER CONTRIBUTIONS- OTHER POST EMPLOYMENT BENEFITS**

<b><u>Actuarial</u></b> <b><u>Valuation Date</u></b>	<b><u>ARC</u></b>	<b><u>Contribution %</u></b>
1/1/2017	\$ 1,404,539	151%
1/1/2016	1,408,663	93%
1/1/2015	1,433,620	108%

**Parish of St. Charles**  
**General Fund**  
 Schedule of Revenues, Expenditures, and Changes  
 in Fund Balance-Budget and Actual  
 For The Year Ended December 31, 2017

	Budgeted Amounts		Actual Amounts	Variance with Final Budget
	Original	Final		
<b>REVENUES</b>				
<b>Taxes:</b>				
Ad valorem taxes	\$ 3,815,000	\$ 3,915,000	\$ 3,914,325	\$ (675)
General sales tax (1/2%)	7,600,000	8,200,000	8,606,255	406,255
General sales tax (3/8%)	5,685,000	6,140,000	6,436,354	296,354
Alcoholic beverage tax	46,000	43,000	43,908	908
Airport expansion agreement	650,000	700,000	733,128	33,128
Cable TV franchise tax	840,000	765,000	789,875	24,875
<b>Total taxes</b>	<b>18,636,000</b>	<b>19,763,000</b>	<b>20,523,845</b>	<b>760,845</b>
<b>Licenses and permits:</b>				
Alcoholic beverage - low content	4,800	4,800	4,607	(193)
Alcoholic beverage - high content	8,000	8,500	8,270	(230)
License - occupational general	800,000	780,000	780,598	598
License - insurance	500,000	540,000	539,863	(137)
License - bingo	200	200	-	(200)
License - taxi cabs	250	900	900	-
<b>Total licenses and permits</b>	<b>1,313,250</b>	<b>1,334,400</b>	<b>1,334,238</b>	<b>(162)</b>
<b>Intergovernmental:</b>				
<b>Federal grants:</b>				
Civil Defense	25,000	29,061	29,061	-
Disaster Relief (FEMA)	-	-	-	-
Hazard Mitigation Grant	-	355,666	369,619	13,953
CSBG-administration	28,472	28,472	29,632	1,160
CSBG-program activities	86,304	86,304	89,485	3,181
Summer food service program	25,000	19,787	19,787	-
Energy assistance	24,750	30,000	27,367	(2,633)
Home program	85,000	-	-	-
Land lease	19,000	20,628	20,628	-
Department of Health & Human Serv.	18,000	15,994	15,994	-
<b>Total federal grants</b>	<b>311,526</b>	<b>585,912</b>	<b>601,573</b>	<b>15,661</b>

(Continued)

**Parish of St. Charles**  
General Fund  
Schedule of Revenues, Expenditures, and Changes  
in Fund Balance-Budget and Actual  
For The Year Ended December 31, 2017

	Budgeted Amounts		Actual Amounts	Variance with Final Budget
	Original	Final		
<b>REVENUES (continued)</b>				
<b>Intergovernmental (continued):</b>				
State grants:				
Highway fund #2	\$ 50,000	\$ 50,000	\$ 50,000	\$ -
Mass Transit Assistance	80,000	115,000	134,349	19,349
Dept. of Natural Resources	-	-	11,591	11,591
Economic development enterprise fd.	75,000	150,000	229,222	79,222
Office of Coastal Protection	-	250,000	-	(250,000)
Total state grants	<u>205,000</u>	<u>565,000</u>	<u>425,162</u>	<u>(139,838)</u>
State shared:				
Severance tax	300,000	750,000	828,301	78,301
Parish royalty fund	250,000	400,000	409,125	9,125
Video poker	300,000	290,000	306,721	16,721
Total state shared	<u>850,000</u>	<u>1,440,000</u>	<u>1,544,147</u>	<u>104,147</u>
State payment in lieu of taxes	70,000	71,842	71,842	-
Local grants:				
SPILT - Community services	28,200	30,000	30,000	-
LACAP -Share the warmth	250	250	196	(54)
LACAP -Client education	5,000	-	-	-
DA Annex Building	-	-	-	-
Other Grants	-	2,000	2,000	-
Total local grants	<u>33,450</u>	<u>32,250</u>	<u>32,196</u>	<u>(54)</u>
<b>Total intergovernmental</b>	<u>1,469,976</u>	<u>2,695,004</u>	<u>2,674,920</u>	<u>(20,084)</u>
<b>Fees, charges, &amp; commissions:</b>				
General government:				
Court costs, fees, and charges	13,000	13,000	11,185	(1,815)
Zoning & subdivision fees	130,000	125,000	124,797	(203)
Sale of maps & publications	500	600	1,137	537
Miscellaneous revenues	2,000	6,500	6,829	329
Motor vehicle transaction fees	24,000	29,000	30,003	1,003
Drivers license reinstatement fees	1,400	1,517	1,516	(1)
Bookkeeping & Adm. Services	5,000	8,000	6,469	(1,531)
Total general government	<u>175,900</u>	<u>183,617</u>	<u>181,936</u>	<u>(1,681)</u>
Public works:				
Inspection Fees	300,000	400,000	393,735	(6,265)
Weed & grass cutting charges	8,000	12,000	12,487	487
Weed & grass cutting - tax roll	18,000	26,724	27,713	989
Derelict structure charges	500	3,674	3,674	-
Total public works	<u>326,500</u>	<u>442,398</u>	<u>437,609</u>	<u>(4,789)</u>
Health and welfare:				
Animal control	4,500	22,000	24,960	2,960
Coroner	10,000	12,000	13,495	1,495
Institutional charges	25,000	45,000	45,200	200
Total health and welfare	<u>39,500</u>	<u>79,000</u>	<u>83,655</u>	<u>4,655</u>
Culture and Recreation:				
Community Center Rentals	47,500	50,000	50,258	258
Registration Fees	1,000	1,000	-	(1,000)
Facility Use Charges	26,500	20,000	23,613	3,613
Summer Enrichment Program	4,000	7,171	7,171	-
Concessions	5,000	10,000	9,123	(877)
Total Culture and Recreation	<u>84,000</u>	<u>88,171</u>	<u>90,165</u>	<u>1,994</u>
<b>Total fees, charges, &amp; comm.</b>	<u>625,900</u>	<u>793,186</u>	<u>793,365</u>	<u>179</u>

(Continued)

**Parish of St. Charles**  
General Fund  
Schedule of Revenues, Expenditures, and Changes  
in Fund Balance-Budget and Actual  
For The Year Ended December 31, 2017

	Budgeted Amounts		Actual Amounts	Variance with Final Budget
	Original	Final		
<b>REVENUES (continued)</b>				
<b>Fines and forfeitures:</b>				
Court fines:				
Boykins	\$ 3,500	\$ 2,400	\$ 2,335	\$ (65)
Witness fees - deputies	750	750	575	(175)
Criminal jury fees	100,000	110,000	104,705	(5,295)
Juvenile fees	20,000	21,500	21,250	(250)
<b>Total fines and forfeitures</b>	<u>124,250</u>	<u>134,650</u>	<u>128,865</u>	<u>(5,785)</u>
<b>Uses of money and property:</b>				
Interest earnings	180,240	360,790	443,953	83,163
Royalties	5,000	5,000	5,255	255
<b>Total uses of money and property</b>	<u>185,240</u>	<u>365,790</u>	<u>449,208</u>	<u>83,418</u>
<b>Miscellaneous revenues:</b>				
Refunds-insurance	240,000	470,676	470,676	-
Rents - Leases	15,000	11,000	15,280	4,280
Homeowner Road Home	-	75,988	40,768	(35,220)
Mortgage Assistance Program	3,000	1,500	1,260	(240)
Gifts & donations	117,500	119,500	121,429	1,929
Indirect Cost Alloc. - Tax Agencies	-	21,000	11,306	(9,694)
Indirect Cost Alloc. - Comp Units	241,000	285,000	336,319	51,319
<b>Total miscellaneous revenues</b>	<u>616,500</u>	<u>984,664</u>	<u>997,038</u>	<u>12,374</u>
<b>Total revenues</b>	<u>22,971,116</u>	<u>26,070,694</u>	<u>26,901,479</u>	<u>830,785</u>
<b>EXPENDITURES</b>				
<b>General government:</b>				
<i>Legislative:</i>				
Parish Council	1,848,355	1,394,975	1,333,679	61,296
Ordinance and Proceedings	36,000	34,000	30,221	3,779
Public Information	340,410	334,900	304,080	30,820
Police Jury Association	42,000	50,000	49,186	814
<i>Judicial:</i>				
District Court	1,542,858	1,457,243	1,417,397	39,846
Grand Jury	17,000	14,200	11,422	2,778
District Attorney	2,186,134	1,699,689	1,704,056	(4,367)
Clerk of Court	287,976	133,976	264,723	(130,747)
Ward Courts	145,785	146,185	140,948	5,237
<i>Executive:</i>				
Parish President	831,075	807,375	787,647	19,728
<i>Elections:</i>				
Registrar of Voters	139,495	113,295	104,740	8,555
Elections	39,300	17,300	795	16,505
<i>Financial and Administration:</i>				
Finance	1,262,420	1,220,960	1,221,130	(170)
Purchasing	606,264	568,248	555,006	13,242
Personnel	571,910	495,260	485,238	10,022
Legal	436,741	362,791	348,701	14,090
Taxation-Assessor	1,500	1,500	-	1,500
Taxation-Collector	238,113	179,500	172,543	6,957

(Continued)

**Parish of St. Charles**  
General Fund  
Schedule of Revenues, Expenditures, and Changes  
in Fund Balance-Budget and Actual  
For The Year Ended December 31, 2017

	Budgeted Amounts		Actual Amounts	Variance with Final Budget
	Original	Final		
<b>EXPENDITURES (continued):</b>				
<i>Other General Administration:</i>				
Planning and Zoning	\$ 1,855,601	\$ 1,476,651	\$ 1,473,237	\$ 3,414
Coastal Zone Management	700,833	851,619	527,316	324,303
ICC Buidling Codes	571,193	553,914	563,226	(9,312)
Data Processing	1,778,480	1,544,036	1,523,828	20,208
Research and Investigations	98,700	73,700	71,550	2,150
Cable TV	50,000	53,000	2,192	50,808
General Government Buildings	5,762,190	5,158,500	5,155,495	3,005
Retirement System Contribution	139,210	129,154	129,154	-
Retired Employees Insurance	225,000	205,000	201,003	3,997
Risk Management	419,400	(184,245)	(174,781)	(9,464)
Grants Administration	290,165	244,415	240,502	3,913
<b>Total general government</b>	<b>22,464,108</b>	<b>19,137,141</b>	<b>18,644,234</b>	<b>492,907</b>
<b>Public safety:</b>				
Sheriff	1,690,653	1,305,296	1,300,709	4,587
Juvenile	278,045	67,600	38,426	29,174
Emergency Preparedness	436,580	433,025	430,837	2,188
Emergency Preparedness Subsidiary	667,450	1,073,170	1,023,486	49,684
EOC 24 Hour Coverage	814,440	752,860	731,115	21,745
Motor Vehicle	32,430	31,925	29,115	2,810
<b>Total public safety</b>	<b>3,919,598</b>	<b>3,663,876</b>	<b>3,553,688</b>	<b>110,188</b>
<b>Health and welfare:</b>				
Coroner	521,835	528,915	530,860	(1,945)
Animal Control	764,230	771,690	763,713	7,977
Health & Safety Rehabilitation	64,815	66,315	63,005	3,310
Revitalization Plan	9,000	3,000	-	3,000
Community Action	566,666	604,930	530,503	74,427
Energy Assistance	49,420	19,855	18,328	1,527
Community Service Centers	206,662	216,781	217,711	(930)
Summer Feeding Program	96,239	67,426	67,423	3
CSBG- Sub Grant	12,500	4,500	6,048	(1,548)
CSBG- Administration	47,665	31,885	29,632	2,253
CSBG- Program Support	144,600	94,565	89,485	5,080
Home Program	361,535	163,765	153,793	9,972
Community Center	315,313	292,505	285,416	7,089
<b>Total health and welfare</b>	<b>3,160,480</b>	<b>2,866,132</b>	<b>2,755,917</b>	<b>110,215</b>

(Continued)



**Parish of St. Charles**  
General Fund  
Schedule of Revenues, Expenditures, and Changes  
in Fund Balance-Budget and Actual  
For The Year Ended December 31, 2017

	Budgeted Amounts		Actual Amounts	Variance with Final Budget
	Original	Final		
<b>EXPENDITURES (continued):</b>				
<b>Economic development &amp; assistance:</b>				
Parish Farm Agent	\$ 96,627	\$ 87,752	\$ 85,255	\$ 2,497
Economic Development	908,590	709,090	746,804	(37,714)
Tourist Information Center	89,680	42,512	29,148	13,364
Veterans Service Officer	5,080	5,080	5,076	4
Public Housing	3,600	3,000	2,520	480
<b>Total economic development &amp; assistance</b>	<u>1,103,577</u>	<u>847,434</u>	<u>868,803</u>	<u>(21,369)</u>
<b>Debt Service:</b>				
Fiscal charges	3,000	1,500	-	1,500
<b>Total expenditures</b>	<u>30,650,763</u>	<u>26,516,083</u>	<u>25,822,642</u>	<u>693,441</u>
Excess (deficiency) of revenues over (under) expenditures	<u>(7,679,647)</u>	<u>(445,389)</u>	<u>1,078,837</u>	<u>1,524,226</u>
<b>OTHER FINANCING SOURCES (USES)</b>				
<b>Transfers in:</b>				
1/2% P.I. Sales Tax Reserve	1,450	3,070	3,511	441
Indirect cost allocation	635,283	629,100	610,167	(18,933)
Criminal Court	365	2,347	6,507	4,160
<b>Total transfers in</b>	<u>637,098</u>	<u>634,517</u>	<u>620,185</u>	<u>(14,332)</u>
<b>Transfers out:</b>				
Road & Drainage capital	-	(15,546,329)	-	15,546,329
Solid Waste Collection & Disposal	(59,300)	(40,383)	(40,397)	(14)
RSVP	(185,000)	(175,000)	(160,000)	15,000
Recreation	(1,555,840)	(159,793)	(109,793)	50,000
Wastewater Utility System	-	-	-	-
<b>Total transfers out</b>	<u>(1,800,140)</u>	<u>(15,921,505)</u>	<u>(310,190)</u>	<u>15,611,315</u>
Proceeds From the Sale of Assets	1,000	3,500	72,319	68,819
<b>Total other financing</b>	<u>(1,162,042)</u>	<u>(15,283,488)</u>	<u>382,314</u>	<u>15,665,802</u>
Net change in fund balance	(8,841,689)	(15,728,877)	1,461,151	17,190,028
Fund balance-beginning	21,290,145	40,278,704	40,278,704	4,223,186
Fund balance-ended	<u>\$ 12,448,456</u>	<u>\$ 24,549,827</u>	<u>\$ 41,739,855</u>	<u>\$ 21,413,214</u>



**Parish of St. Charles**  
 Road and Drainage Maintenance and Operation Fund  
 Schedule of Revenues, Expenditures, and Changes  
 in Fund Balance-Budget and Actual  
 For The Year Ended December 31, 2017

	Budgeted Amounts		Actual Amounts	Variance with Final Budget
	Original	Final		
<b>REVENUES</b>				
Taxes:				
Ad valorem taxes	\$ 7,160,000	\$ 7,457,984	\$ 7,458,061	\$ 77
Sales taxes	15,927,576	17,019,953	17,929,248	909,295
Total taxes	<u>23,087,576</u>	<u>24,477,937</u>	<u>25,387,309</u>	<u>909,372</u>
Intergovernmental revenues:				
Federal grants:				
Department of Transportation	-	738,657	708,422	(30,235)
Disaster Relief	-	-	-	-
Hazard Mitigation	-	87,985	241,572	153,587
Flood Control Act	4,921	4,948	4,947	(1)
Federal Highway Adm. Grant	2,083,000	973,800	-	(973,800)
State grants:				
Department of Natural Resources	755,776	348,806	443,316	94,510
State payment in lieu of taxes	40,000	45,100	45,100	-
Total intergovernmental revenues	<u>2,883,697</u>	<u>2,199,296</u>	<u>1,443,357</u>	<u>(755,940)</u>
Fees, charges, and commissions:				
Zoning & Subdivision Fees	18,000	1,000	750	(250)
Inspection Fees	-	1,568	1,568	-
Culvert fees	27,000	27,000	25,172	(1,828)
Royalties	6,500	7,000	6,769	(231)
Miscellaneous fees	38,000	25,000	22,546	(2,454)
Total fees, charges, and commissions	<u>89,500</u>	<u>61,568</u>	<u>56,805</u>	<u>(4,763)</u>
Investment earnings	<u>178,500</u>	<u>305,000</u>	<u>334,720</u>	<u>29,720</u>
Miscellaneous:				
Donations	-	52,925	52,015	(910)
Refunds Insurance	-	87	256	169
Total Miscellaneous	<u>-</u>	<u>53,012</u>	<u>52,271</u>	<u>(741)</u>
Total revenues	<u>26,239,273</u>	<u>27,096,813</u>	<u>27,274,462</u>	<u>177,648</u>

The notes to the financial statements are an integral part of this statement.

**Parish of St. Charles**  
Road and Drainage Maintenance and Operation Fund  
Schedule of Revenues, Expenditures, and Changes  
in Fund Balance-Budget and Actual  
For The Year Ended December 31, 2017

	Budgeted Amounts		Actual Amounts	Variance with Final Budget
	Original	Final		
<b>EXPENDITURES</b>				
Current:				
Public safety	\$ 1,655	\$ 26	\$ 26	\$ -
Public works	22,887,933	20,433,596	19,505,423	928,173
Capital outlay	9,775,429	9,448,985	6,016,570	3,432,415
Total expenditures	<u>32,665,017</u>	<u>29,882,607</u>	<u>25,522,019</u>	<u>4,360,588</u>
Excess (deficiency) of revenues over (under) expenditures	<u>(6,425,744)</u>	<u>(2,785,794)</u>	<u>1,752,443</u>	<u>4,538,236</u>
<b>OTHER FINANCING SOURCES (USES)</b>				
Transfers out:				
Indirect cost allocation	(350,000)	(350,000)	(350,000)	-
Total transfers out	<u>(350,000)</u>	<u>(350,000)</u>	<u>(350,000)</u>	<u>-</u>
Proceeds From Sale of Assets	-	6,468	7,778	1,310
Total other financing	<u>(350,000)</u>	<u>(343,532)</u>	<u>(342,222)</u>	<u>1,310</u>
Net change in fund balance	(6,775,744)	(3,129,326)	1,410,221	4,539,546
Fund balance - beginning	<u>11,661,595</u>	<u>29,253,553</u>	<u>29,253,553</u>	<u>-</u>
Fund balance - ended	<u>\$ 4,885,851</u>	<u>\$ 26,124,227</u>	<u>\$ 30,663,774</u>	<u>\$ 4,539,546</u>

The notes to the financial statements are an integral part of this statement.

**Parish of St. Charles**  
**Flood Protection Fund**  
 Schedule of Revenues, Expenditures, and Changes  
 in Fund Balance-Budget and Actual  
 For The Year Ended December 31, 2017

	Budgeted Amounts		Actual Amounts	Variance with Final Budget
	Original	Final		
<b>REVENUES</b>				
Taxes:				
Ad valorem taxes	\$ 4,825,000	\$ 5,023,459	\$ 5,023,459	\$ -
Intergovernmental revenues:				
Federal grants:				
Dept. of Interior- Gulf of Mexico Hazard Mitigation Grant	5,000 -	2,600 32,500	2,600 -	- (32,500)
State grants:				
Office of Coastal Protection Dept. of Trans & Dev.	- -	4,747,729 1,932,412	3,269,104 2,046,550	(1,478,625) 114,138
Total intergovernmental revenue	<u>5,000</u>	<u>6,715,241</u>	<u>5,318,254</u>	<u>(1,396,987)</u>
Investment earnings	1,000	60,450	64,254	3,804
Total revenues	<u>4,831,000</u>	<u>11,799,150</u>	<u>10,405,967</u>	<u>(1,393,183)</u>
<b>EXPENDITURES</b>				
Current:				
Intergovernmental Public Works Capital Outlay	178,500 - 6,895,578	983,408 500 8,370,457	965,823 265 7,056,926	17,585 235 1,313,531
Total expenditures	<u>7,074,078</u>	<u>9,354,365</u>	<u>8,023,014</u>	<u>1,331,351</u>
Excess (deficiency) of revenues over (under) expenditures	(2,243,078)	2,444,785	2,382,953	(61,832)
<b>OTHER FINANCING SOURCES (USES)</b>				
Transfers in:				
General Fund Total transfers in	- -	15,546,329 15,546,329	- -	15,546,329 15,546,329
Transfers out:				
General Fund Total transfers out Total other financing	20,000 20,000 (20,000)	20,000 20,000 15,526,329	44 44 (44)	40,044 40,044 15,506,285
Net change in fund balance	(2,263,078)	17,971,114	2,382,909	15,444,453
Fund balance - beginning	2,263,078	3,905,789	3,905,789	-
Fund balance - ended	<u>\$ -</u>	<u>\$ 21,876,903</u>	<u>\$ 6,288,698</u>	<u>\$ 15,444,453</u>

The notes to the financial statements are an integral part of this statement.

**Parish of St. Charles**  
 Schedule of Revenues, Expenditures, and Changes  
 in Fund Balances - Budget and Actual  
 WBHPL Grant Capital Project Fund  
 For The Year Ended December 31, 2017

	Original	Final	Actual Amounts	Variance with Final Budget
<b>REVENUES</b>				
Investment earnings	\$ -	\$ 54,000	\$ 57,931	3,931
Total revenues	4,000	58,000	57,931	(69)
<b>EXPENDITURES</b>				
Public works	-	370,500	368,388	2,112
Capital outlay	-	-	980	(980)
Total expenditures	-	370,500	369,368	1,132
Excess (deficiency) of revenues over expenditures	4,000	(312,500)	(311,437)	1,063
<b>OTHER FINANCING SOURCES (USES)</b>				
Proceeds of Bond Sales	-	15,000,000	15,000,000	-
Premium (discount) on bond issuance	-	1,115,482	1,115,482	-
Payment to refunded bond escrow agent	-	-	-	-
Total other financing sources and uses	-	16,115,482	16,115,482	-
Net change in fund balance	4,000	15,802,982	15,804,045	1,063
Fund balances—beginning	-	-	-	-
Fund balances—ended	\$ 4,000	\$ 15,802,982	\$ 15,804,045	\$ 1,063

The notes to the financial statements are an integral part of this statement.

**Schedule of the Employer's Proportionate Share of the Net Pension Liability**

Year Ended December 31	Agency's proportion of the net pension liability (asset)	Agency's proportionate share of the net pension liability (asset)	Agency's covered payroll	Agency's proportionate share of the net pension liability (asset) as a percentage of its covered payroll	Plan fiduciary net position as a percentage of the total pension liability
<b>The Parochial System</b>					
2017	4.080875%	\$ 8,404,616	\$ 24,201,837	34.73%	92.20%
2016	4.047616%	\$ 10,654,490	\$ 23,207,411	45.91%	92.20%
2015	3.964410%	\$ 1,083,911	\$ 22,645,711	4.79%	99.20%
2014	4.058365%	\$ 288,403	\$ 22,063,022	1.31%	99.80%
<b>The District Attorney</b>					
*					
2017	0.373132%	\$ 100,642	\$ 226,945	44.35%	95.10%
2016	0.370209%	\$ 70,861	\$ 224,035	31.63%	95.10%
2015	1.039343%	\$ 55,895	\$ 220,188	25.39%	98.60%
2014	1.013861%	\$ 20,219	\$ 216,822	9.00%	99.40%
<b>The Registrar of Voters</b>					
*					
2017	0.369967%	\$ 82,212	\$ 50,670	160.28%	80.50%
2016	0.364240%	\$ 88,758	\$ 49,169	180.52%	74.00%
2015	0.372105%	\$ 86,029	\$ 48,410	177.71%	76.80%
2014	0.372105%	\$ 86,029	\$ 48,410	178.00%	77.70%

\* Amounts presented were determined as of the measurement date (fiscal year ended June 30).

*Schedule is intended to show information for 10 years. Additional year will be displayed as the become available.*

**Schedule of Employer Contributions**

Year Ended December 31	(a) Statutorily Required Contribution	(b) Contributions in relation to the statutorily required contribution	(a-b) Contribution Deficiency (Excess)	Agency's covered payroll	Contributions as a percentage of covered payroll
<b>The Parochial System</b>					
2017	\$ 3,250,732	\$ 3,250,732	\$ -	\$ 26,005,811	12.5%
2016	\$ 3,146,240	\$ 3,146,240	\$ -	\$ 24,201,837	13.0%
2015	\$ 3,365,076	\$ 3,365,076	\$ -	\$ 23,207,411	14.5%
2014	\$ 3,623,314	\$ 3,623,314	\$ -	\$ 22,645,711	16.0%
<b>The District Attorney</b>					
2017	\$ 18,255	\$ 18,255	\$ -	\$ 228,186	8.0%
2016	\$ 3,950	\$ 3,950	\$ -	\$ 225,703	1.8%
2015	\$ 11,674	\$ 11,674	\$ -	\$ 222,368	5.2%
2014	\$ 18,258	\$ 18,258	\$ -	\$ 218,007	8.4%
<b>The Registrar of Voters</b>					
2017	\$ 9,693	\$ 9,693	\$ -	\$ 52,519	18.5%
2016	\$ 10,708	\$ 10,708	\$ -	\$ 50,393	21.2%
2015	\$ 11,605	\$ 11,605	\$ -	\$ 49,648	23.4%
2014	\$ 11,803	\$ 11,803	\$ -	\$ 48,674	24.2%

\* Amounts presented were determined as of the measurement date (fiscal year ended December 31).

*Schedule is intended to show information for 10 years. Additional year will be displayed as the become available.*





## NONMAJOR GOVERNMENTAL FUNDS DESCRIPTIONS

### Special Revenue Funds

#### **Fire Protection Fund**

The Fire Protection Fund is dedicated for the purpose of acquiring, constructing, improving, maintaining, and/or operating fire protection facilities and equipment in and for St. Charles Parish. Financing is provided primarily by ad valorem, sales, and use taxes.

#### **Governmental Buildings Fund**

The Governmental Buildings Fund is dedicated for the purpose of improving, maintaining, and/or operating public buildings of the Parish and acquiring, constructing, improving, maintaining, and/or operating a 911 emergency telephone system, including the payment of necessary dispatch personnel.

#### **Parish Transportation Fund**

The Parish Transportation Fund accounts for the construction, maintenance, and operation of Parish roads and drainage, and assists in the cost of providing public transit. Financing is provided by the State Transportation Act.

#### **Road Lighting District No. 1 Fund**

The Road Lighting Fund accounts for the maintenance and operation of public lighting within the boundaries of District No. 1. Financing is provided by a specific ad valorem tax and state revenue sharing funds. In addition, the fund received miscellaneous revenues from fees and investment earnings.

#### **Mosquito Control Fund**

The Mosquito Control Fund is dedicated for the purpose of abatement, control, eradication, and study of mosquitoes and other arthropods and all activity incidental thereto. Financing is provided by ad valorem taxes and investment earnings.

#### **Council on Aging Fund**

The Council on Aging Fund is dedicated for the purpose of paying the cost of programs administered by the Council on Aging. Financing is provided by ad valorem taxes and investment earnings.

#### **Retired Senior Volunteer Program Fund**

The Retired Senior Volunteer Program Fund accounts for the financial activities of the program operating under the authority of Title II, Part A, Section 201 of the Domestic Volunteer Service Act of 1973. Financing is provided by transfers from the General Fund, federal, state, local, and United Way Grant funds.

#### **Public Health Unit Fund**

The Public Health Unit Fund accounts for the financial activities related to improving, maintaining, operating, and supporting public health unit facilities in the Parish. Financing is provided by ad valorem taxes and investment earnings.

#### **Workforce Investment Act SDA 14 Fund**

St. Charles Parish is the grant recipient and administrative entity for the Workforce Investment Act local service delivery area No. 14 which encompasses the Parishes of St. Charles, St. John The Baptist, and St. James. The Workforce Investment Act was established by Public Law 105-220 on August 7, 1998. Funding is provided by grants from the United States Department of Labor through the Louisiana Department of Labor.

#### **Recreation Maintenance and Operations Fund**

The Parish Recreation Fund is dedicated for the purpose of acquiring, constructing, improving, maintaining, and/or operating the Recreation facilities and equipment in and for St. Charles Parish. Financing is provided primarily by ad valorem taxes, registration fees, federal and state grant funding, as well as investment earnings.

#### **Criminal Court Fund**

The Criminal Court Fund was established under Section 571.11 of Title 15 of the Louisiana Revised Statutes of 1950, which provides that fines and forfeitures imposed by district courts and district attorney's conviction fees in criminal cases be transferred to the parish treasurer and deposited into a special "Criminal Court Fund" account, to be used for the expenses of the criminal court of the Parish. The statutes also requires that one half of the fund balance remaining in the Criminal Court Fund at December 31, of each year be transferred to the Parish General Fund.

(Continued)

## NONMAJOR GOVERNMENTAL FUNDS DESCRIPTIONS

### Debt Service Funds

#### **One Half Percent Public Improvement Sales Tax Sinking Fund**

The One Half Percent Public Improvement Sales Tax Bond Sinking Fund accounts for the retirement of the Public Improvement Sales Tax Refunding Series 2002 bonds dated March 6, 2002 . Financing is provided by a one half percent Parish sales tax.

#### **Public Improvement Three-Eighth Percent Sales Tax Sinking Fund**

The Public Improvement Three-Eighth Percent Sales Tax Bond Sinking Fund accounts for the retirement of Public Improvement Sales Tax Series 2003 bonds dated July 1, 2003 and Public Improvement Sales Tax Series 2013 Bond dated July 1, 2013. Financing is provided by a three-eighthpercent Parish sales tax.

#### **One Half Percent Public Improvement Sales Tax Reserve Fund**

The One Half Percent Public Improvement Sales Tax Bond Reserve Fund was established pursuant to ordinances authorizing the issuance of One Half Percent Public Improvement Sales Tax Bonds. Monies in this fund will be used in the event sufficient sales tax revenues are not available for retirement of bonds in the One Half Percent Public Improvement Sales Tax Bond Sinking Fund.

#### **Public Improvement Three-Eighth Percent Sales Tax Reserve Fund**

Pursuant to ordinances authorizing the issuance of Three-Eighth Percent Public Improvement Sales Tax Bonds, the Public Improvement Three-Eighth Sales Tax Bond Reserve Fund was established. Monies in this fund will be used in the event sufficient sales tax revenues are not available for retirement of bonds in the Public Improvement Three-Eighth Percent Sales Tax Bond Sinking Fund.

#### **One-Eighth Percent Public Improvement Sales Tax Sinking Fund**

The One-Eighth Percent Public Improvement Sales Tax Sinking Fund accounts for the retirement of the public improvement sales tax revenue bonds dated June 1, 2007. Funding is provided by a One-Eighth percent Parish sales tax.

#### **One-Eighth Percent Public Improvement Sales Tax Reserve Fund**

The One-Eighth Percent Public Improvement Sales Tax Reserve Fund was established pursuant to ordinances authorizing the issuance of One-Eighth Percent Public Improvement Sales Tax Bonds for the purpose of paying the debt service on One-Eighth Percent Public Improvement Sales Tax Bonds in the event sufficient One-Eighth percent sales tax revenues are not available for the retirement of bonds in the Public Improvement One-Eighth Percent Sales Tax Bond Sinking Fund.

### Capital Project Funds

#### **LCDBG Public Facilities Construction Fund**

The LCDBG Public Facilities Construction Fund accounts for the portion of costs associated with improvements to and construction of new public infrastructure that are funded through the Louisiana Community Development Block Grant Program.

#### **Recreational Facilities Construction Fund**

The Recreational Facilities Construction Fund Accounts for the construction cost of acquiring land and improving and developing parish recreational facilities. Financing is provided by recreation fees as set forth in the Parish subdivision regulation ordinance.

(Continued)

## NONMAJOR GOVERNMENTAL FUNDS DESCRIPTIONS

### Capital Project Funds- Continued

#### **Front Foot Assessment Maintenance Fund**

The Front Foot Assessment Maintenance Fund accounts for the maintenance and repair of public improvements funded through various front foot assessment programs in the Parish.

#### **West Bank Hurricane Protection Levee Fund**

The West Bank Hurricane Protection Levee Fund accounts for the cost of mitigation, appraisals, surveying, land acquisition, geotechnical, grubbing and clearing, flowage easements, construction of infrastructure, and other related costs to complete the West Bank Hurricane Protection Levee. Financing is provided through transfers from the General Fund and Cooperative Endeavor Agreement with the State of Louisiana, Coastal Protection and Restoration Authority and an Intergovernmental Agreement with the State of Louisiana, Department of Transportation and Development.

**Parish of St. Charles**  
Combining Balance Sheet  
Nonmajor Governmental Funds  
December 31, 2017

Special Revenue

	Governmental Buildings	Parish Transportation	Road Lighting District No. 1	Mosquito Control	Retired Senior Volunteer Program
<b>ASSETS</b>					
Cash and cash equivalents	\$ 52	\$ 943	\$ 2,205	\$ 322	\$ 862
Investments	20,781	920,640	3,394,304	838,735	10,863
Receivables, net:					
Ad valorem taxes	1,172,000	-	1,217,000	1,305,000	-
Other	-	-	11,029	-	-
Due from other governments	-	39,807	-	-	12,076
Prepaid items	-	-	-	-	-
Other assets	-	-	-	-	-
Total assets	<u>\$ 1,192,833</u>	<u>\$ 961,390</u>	<u>\$ 4,624,538</u>	<u>\$ 2,144,057</u>	<u>\$ 23,801</u>
<b>LIABILITIES AND FUND BALANCES</b>					
Liabilities:					
Accounts payable	\$ -	\$ -	\$ 135,983	\$ 126,432	\$ 2,339
Contracts payable	-	-	-	-	-
Due to other funds	-	-	-	-	-
Due to component units	-	-	-	-	-
Other liabilities	-	-	53,814	1,671	6,423
Total liabilities	<u>-</u>	<u>-</u>	<u>189,797</u>	<u>128,103</u>	<u>8,762</u>
<b>DEFERRED INFLOWS OF RESOURCES</b>					
Advances	1,192,833	-	1,243,258	1,328,195	-
Total deferred inflows of resources	<u>1,192,833</u>	<u>-</u>	<u>1,243,258</u>	<u>1,328,195</u>	<u>-</u>
Fund balances:					
Nonspendable:	-	-	-	-	-
Restricted:	-	961,390	3,191,483	687,759	-
Committed:	-	-	-	-	-
Assigned:	-	-	-	-	15,039
Unassigned:	-	-	-	-	-
Total fund balances	<u>-</u>	<u>961,390</u>	<u>3,191,483</u>	<u>687,759</u>	<u>15,039</u>
Total liabilities and fund balances	<u>\$ 1,192,833</u>	<u>\$ 961,390</u>	<u>\$ 4,624,538</u>	<u>\$ 2,144,057</u>	<u>\$ 23,801</u>

The notes to the financial statements are an integral part of this statement.

Special Revenue			
Workforce Investment Act SDA 14	Criminal Court	Recreation Maintenance & Operations	Total Nonmajor Special Revenue Funds
\$ 4,700	\$ 10,612	\$ 1,987	\$ 21,683
-	1,473	1,620,502	6,807,298
-	-	-	-
-	-	3,577,000	7,271,000
-	9,541	9,078	29,648
25,117	1,150	45,157	123,307
(691)	-	950	259
599	-	450	1,049
<u>\$ 29,725</u>	<u>\$ 22,776</u>	<u>\$ 5,255,124</u>	<u>\$ 14,254,244</u>
\$ 3,286	\$ 10,232	\$ 186,104	\$ 464,376
-	-	14,024	14,024
-	-	-	-
-	-	-	-
26,439	6,038	67,963	162,348
<u>29,725</u>	<u>16,270</u>	<u>268,091</u>	<u>640,748</u>
-	-	3,645,528	7,409,814
-	-	3,645,528	7,409,814
691	-	950	1,641
-	6,506	602,922	5,450,060
-	-	737,633	737,633
-	-	-	15,039
(691)	-	-	(691)
<u>-</u>	<u>6,506</u>	<u>1,341,505</u>	<u>6,203,682</u>
<u>\$ 29,725</u>	<u>\$ 22,776</u>	<u>\$ 5,255,124</u>	<u>\$ 14,254,244</u>

(Continued)

**Parish of St. Charles**  
Combining Balance Sheet  
Nonmajor Governmental Funds  
December 31, 2017

	Debt Service			
	1/2% P.I. Sales Tax Sinking	P. I. 3/8% Sales Tax Sinking	1/2% P. I. Sales Tax Reserve	1/8% Public Improvement Sales Tax Sinking
<b>ASSETS</b>				
Cash and cash equivalents	\$ 706	\$ 108	\$ 29	\$ 57
Investments	63,066	127,279	359,211	28,615
Receivables, net:				
Ad valorem taxes	-	-	-	-
Other	-	-	-	-
Due from other governments	-	-	-	-
Prepaid items	-	16,296	-	-
Other assets	-	-	-	-
Total assets	\$ 63,772	\$ 143,683	\$ 359,240	\$ 28,672
<b>LIABILITIES AND FUND BALANCES</b>				
Liabilities:				
Accounts payable	\$ -	\$ -	\$ -	\$ -
Contracts payable	-	-	-	-
Due to other funds	-	-	-	-
Due to component units	-	-	-	-
Other liabilities	-	-	-	-
Total liabilities	-	-	-	-
<b>DEFERRED INFLOWS OF RESOURCES</b>				
Advances	-	-	-	-
Total deferred inflows of resources	-	-	-	-
Fund balances:				
Nonspendable:				
Restricted:	-	16,296	-	-
Committed:	63,772	127,387	359,240	28,672
Assigned:	-	-	-	-
Unassigned:	-	-	-	-
Total fund balances	63,772	143,683	359,240	28,672
Total liabilities and fund balances	\$ 63,772	\$ 143,683	\$ 359,240	\$ 28,672

The notes to the financial statements are an integral part of this statement.

Debt Service (Continued)			Capital Projects				
1/8% Public Improvement Sales Tax Reserve	Sewer GO Sinking	Total Nonmajor Debt Service Funds	Louisiana Community Development Block Grant	Recreational Facilities Construction	Front Foot Assessment Maintenance	Total Nonmajor Capital Project Funds	Total Nonmajor Governmental Funds
\$ -	\$ 1,489	\$ 2,389	\$ -	\$ 1,460	\$ 2,563	\$ 4,023	\$ 28,095
69,508	432,004	1,079,683	-	582,752	379,669	962,421	8,849,402
-	1,341,000	1,341,000	-	-	-	-	8,612,000
-	-	-	-	476	165	641	30,289
-	-	-	143,906	-	-	143,906	267,213
-	-	16,296	-	-	-	-	16,555
-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1,049
<u>\$ 69,508</u>	<u>\$ 1,774,493</u>	<u>\$ 2,439,368</u>	<u>\$ 143,906</u>	<u>\$ 584,688</u>	<u>\$ 382,397</u>	<u>\$ 1,110,991</u>	<u>\$ 17,804,603</u>
\$ -	\$ -	\$ -	\$ 47,386	\$ -	\$ -	\$ 47,386	\$ 511,762
-	-	-	-	-	-	-	14,024
-	-	-	96,520	-	-	96,520	96,520
-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
-	-	-	-	-	-	-	162,348
-	-	-	143,906	-	-	143,906	784,654
-	1,364,839	1,364,839	-	-	-	-	8,774,653
-	1,364,839	1,364,839	-	-	-	-	8,774,653
-	-	16,296	-	-	-	-	17,937
69,508	409,654	1,058,233	-	-	-	-	6,508,293
-	-	-	-	584,688	382,397	967,085	1,704,718
-	-	-	-	-	-	-	15,039
-	-	-	-	-	-	-	(691)
<u>69,508</u>	<u>409,654</u>	<u>1,074,529</u>	<u>-</u>	<u>584,688</u>	<u>382,397</u>	<u>967,085</u>	<u>8,245,296</u>
<u>\$ 69,508</u>	<u>\$ 1,774,493</u>	<u>\$ 2,439,368</u>	<u>\$ 143,906</u>	<u>\$ 584,688</u>	<u>\$ 382,397</u>	<u>\$ 1,110,991</u>	<u>\$ 17,804,603</u>

The notes to the financial statements are an integral part of this statement.



**Parish of St. Charles**  
Combining Statement of Revenues, Expenditures, and Changes in Fund Balances  
Nonmajor Governmental Funds  
For The Year Ended December 31, 2017

	Special Revenue				
	Governmental Buildings	Parish Transportation	Road Lighting District No. 1	Mosquito Control	Retired Senior Volunteer Program
<b>REVENUES</b>					
Taxes:					
Ad valorem taxes	\$ 1,222,451	\$ -	\$ 1,268,776	\$ 1,358,286	\$ -
Sales taxes	-	-	-	-	-
Intergovernmental revenues	-	480,911	4,759	-	85,535
Fees, charges, and commissions	-	-	-	-	-
Fines and forfeitures	-	-	-	-	-
Investment earnings	1,716	6,755	43,497	12,851	170
Miscellaneous	-	-	-	-	2,290
Total revenues	<u>1,224,167</u>	<u>487,666</u>	<u>1,317,032</u>	<u>1,371,137</u>	<u>87,995</u>
<b>EXPENDITURES</b>					
Current:					
General government	-	-	-	-	-
Public safety	1,223,992	-	-	-	-
Public works	-	-	1,396,153	-	-
Health and welfare	-	-	-	1,307,979	271,290
Culture and recreation	-	-	-	-	-
Economic development and assistance	-	-	-	-	-
Debt service:					
Principal	-	-	-	-	-
Interest and other charges	-	-	-	-	-
Capital outlay	-	40,538	8,014	-	-
Total expenditures	<u>1,223,992</u>	<u>40,538</u>	<u>1,404,167</u>	<u>1,307,979</u>	<u>271,290</u>
Excess (deficiency) of revenues over expenditures	<u>175</u>	<u>447,128</u>	<u>(87,135)</u>	<u>63,158</u>	<u>(183,295)</u>
<b>OTHER FINANCING SOURCES (USES)</b>					
Transfers in	-	-	-	-	160,000
Transfers out	(175)	-	(107,842)	(14,214)	-
Proceeds from bond sales	-	-	-	-	-
Premium (discount) on debt issued	-	-	-	-	-
Proceeds from sale of assets	-	-	-	-	-
Total other financing	<u>(175)</u>	<u>-</u>	<u>(107,842)</u>	<u>(14,214)</u>	<u>160,000</u>
Net change in fund balance	-	447,128	(194,977)	48,944	(23,295)
Fund balances—beginning	-	514,262	3,386,460	638,815	38,334
Fund balances—ended	<u>\$ -</u>	<u>\$ 961,390</u>	<u>\$ 3,191,483</u>	<u>\$ 687,759</u>	<u>\$ 15,039</u>

The notes to the financial statements are an integral part of this statement.

<u>Special Revenue</u>			
<u>Workforce Investment Act SDA 14</u>	<u>Criminal Court</u>	<u>Recreation Maintenance &amp; Operations</u>	<u>Total Nonmajor Special Revenue Funds</u>
\$ -	\$ -	\$ 3,729,027	\$ 7,578,540
-	-	-	-
788,803	-	300,000	1,660,008
-	74,351	274,675	349,026
-	913,558	-	913,558
-	289	28,904	94,182
-	-	12,811	15,101
<u>788,803</u>	<u>988,198</u>	<u>4,345,417</u>	<u>10,610,415</u>
-	871,799	-	871,799
-	107,634	-	1,331,626
-	-	-	1,396,153
-	-	-	1,579,269
-	-	3,502,327	3,502,327
788,803	-	-	788,803
-	-	-	-
-	-	-	-
-	-	1,100,325	1,148,877
<u>788,803</u>	<u>979,433</u>	<u>4,602,652</u>	<u>10,618,854</u>
-	8,765	(257,235)	(8,439)
-	-	109,793	269,793
-	(9,007)	-	(131,238)
-	-	-	-
-	-	-	-
-	-	5,531	5,531
<u>-</u>	<u>(9,007)</u>	<u>115,324</u>	<u>144,086</u>
-	(242)	(141,911)	135,647
<u>-</u>	<u>6,748</u>	<u>1,483,416</u>	<u>6,068,035</u>
<u>\$ -</u>	<u>\$ 6,506</u>	<u>\$ 1,341,505</u>	<u>\$ 6,203,682</u>

(Continued)

**Parish of St. Charles**  
Combining Statement of Revenues, Expenditures, and Changes in Fund Balances  
Nonmajor Governmental Funds  
For The Year Ended December 31, 2017

	Debt Service				
	1/2% P.I. Sales Tax Sinking	P. I. 3/8% Sales Tax Sinking	1/2% P. I. Sales Tax Reserve	1/8% Public Improvement Sales Tax Sinking	1/8% Public Improvement Sales Tax Reserve
<b>REVENUES</b>					
Taxes:					
Ad valorem taxes	\$ -	\$ -	\$ -	\$ -	\$ -
Sales taxes	358,382	287,119	-	-	-
Intergovernmental revenues	-	-	-	-	-
Fees, charges, and commissions	-	-	-	-	-
Fines and forfeitures	-	-	-	-	-
Investment earnings	1,479	1,067	3,512	174	675
Miscellaneous	-	-	-	66,535	-
Total revenues	<u>359,861</u>	<u>288,186</u>	<u>3,512</u>	<u>66,709</u>	<u>675</u>
<b>EXPENDITURES</b>					
Current:					
General government	102	-	-	-	-
Public safety	-	-	-	-	-
Public works	-	-	-	-	-
Health and welfare	-	-	-	-	-
Culture and recreation	-	-	-	-	-
Economic development and assistance	-	-	-	-	-
Debt service:					
Principal	-	250,000	-	30,000	-
Interest and other charges	43,913	37,945	-	34,423	-
Capital outlay	-	-	-	-	-
Total expenditures	<u>44,015</u>	<u>287,945</u>	<u>-</u>	<u>64,423</u>	<u>-</u>
Excess (deficiency) of revenues over expenditures	<u>315,846</u>	<u>241</u>	<u>3,512</u>	<u>2,286</u>	<u>675</u>
<b>OTHER FINANCING SOURCES (USES)</b>					
Transfers in	3,881	-	-	673	-
Transfers out	(316,000)	-	(7,392)	(110)	(673)
Proceeds of Bond Sales	-	-	-	-	-
Premium (discount) on debt issued	-	-	-	-	-
Proceeds from sale of assets	-	-	-	-	-
Total other financing	<u>(312,119)</u>	<u>-</u>	<u>(7,392)</u>	<u>563</u>	<u>(673)</u>
Net change in fund balance	3,727	241	(3,880)	2,849	2
Fund balances—beginning	<u>60,045</u>	<u>143,442</u>	<u>363,120</u>	<u>25,823</u>	<u>69,506</u>
Fund balances—ending	<u>\$ 63,772</u>	<u>\$ 143,683</u>	<u>\$ 359,240</u>	<u>\$ 28,672</u>	<u>\$ 69,508</u>

The notes to the financial statements are an integral part of this statement.

Debt Service (Continued)		Capital Projects				
Sewer GO Sinking	Total Nonmajor Debt Service Funds	Louisiana Community Development Block Grant	Recreational Facilities Construction	Front Foot Assessment Maintenance	Total Nonmajor Capital Project Funds	Total Nonmajor Governmental Funds
\$ 1,372,232	\$ 1,372,232	\$ -	\$ -	\$ -	\$ -	\$ 8,950,772
-	645,501	-	-	-	-	645,501
-	-	307,977	-	-	307,977	1,967,985
-	-	-	23,254	-	23,254	372,280
-	-	-	-	-	-	913,558
5,326	12,233	-	6,048	4,355	10,403	116,818
-	66,535	-	-	-	-	81,636
<u>1,377,558</u>	<u>2,096,501</u>	<u>307,977</u>	<u>29,302</u>	<u>4,355</u>	<u>341,634</u>	<u>13,048,550</u>
98	200	-	-	-	-	871,999
-	-	-	-	-	-	1,331,626
-	-	-	-	-	-	1,396,153
-	-	-	-	-	-	1,579,269
-	-	-	-	-	-	3,502,327
-	-	-	-	-	-	788,803
-	-	-	-	-	-	-
1,295,000	1,575,000	-	-	-	-	1,575,000
104,304	220,585	-	-	-	-	220,585
-	-	307,977	-	38,149	346,126	1,495,003
<u>1,399,402</u>	<u>1,795,785</u>	<u>307,977</u>	<u>-</u>	<u>38,149</u>	<u>346,126</u>	<u>12,760,765</u>
(21,844)	300,716	-	29,302	(33,794)	(4,492)	287,785
-	4,554	-	-	-	-	274,347
-	(324,175)	-	-	(175)	(175)	(455,588)
-	-	-	-	-	-	-
-	-	-	-	-	-	-
-	-	-	-	-	-	5,531
<u>-</u>	<u>(319,621)</u>	<u>-</u>	<u>-</u>	<u>(175)</u>	<u>(175)</u>	<u>(175,710)</u>
(21,844)	(18,905)	-	29,302	(33,969)	(4,667)	112,075
431,498	1,093,434	-	555,386	416,366	971,752	8,133,221
<u>\$ 409,654</u>	<u>\$ 1,074,529</u>	<u>\$ -</u>	<u>\$ 584,688</u>	<u>\$ 382,397</u>	<u>\$ 967,085</u>	<u>\$ 8,245,296</u>

The notes to the financial statements are an integral part of this statement.

**Parish of St. Charles**  
 Schedule of Revenues, Expenditures, and Changes  
 in Fund Balances - Budget and Actual  
 Governmental Buildings Special Revenue Fund  
 For The Year Ended December 31, 2017

	<u>Original</u>	<u>Final</u>	<u>Actual Amounts</u>	<u>Variance with Final Budget</u>
<b>REVENUES</b>				
Taxes:				
Ad valorem taxes	\$ 1,195,000	\$ 1,222,438	\$ 1,222,451	\$ 13
Investment earnings	150	1,705	1,716	11
Total revenues	<u>1,195,150</u>	<u>1,224,143</u>	<u>1,224,167</u>	<u>24</u>
<b>EXPENDITURES</b>				
Current:				
Public safety	1,195,150	1,224,143	1,223,992	151
Total expenditures	<u>1,195,150</u>	<u>1,224,143</u>	<u>1,223,992</u>	<u>151</u>
Excess (deficiency) of revenues over expenditures	-	-	175	175
<b>OTHER FINANCING SOURCES (USES)</b>				
Indirect Cost Allocation	-	-	(175)	(175)
Total other financing sources and uses	<u>-</u>	<u>-</u>	<u>(175)</u>	<u>(175)</u>
Net change in fund balance	-	-	-	-
Fund balances—beginning	<u>-</u>	<u>-</u>	<u>-</u>	<u>-</u>
Fund balances—ended	<u>\$ -</u>	<u>\$ -</u>	<u>\$ -</u>	<u>\$ -</u>

The notes to the financial statements are an integral part of this statement.

**Parish of St. Charles**  
 Schedule of Revenues, Expenditures, and Changes  
 in Fund Balances - Budget and Actual  
 Parish Transportation Special Revenue Fund  
 For The Year Ended December 31, 2017

	<u>Original</u>	<u>Final</u>	<u>Actual Amounts</u>	<u>Variance with Final Budget</u>
<b>REVENUES</b>				
Intergovernmental:				
State grants:				
Parish road fund	\$ 500,000	\$ 500,000	\$ 480,911	\$ (19,089)
Investment earnings	2,100	5,800	6,755	955
Total revenues	<u>502,100</u>	<u>505,800</u>	<u>487,666</u>	<u>(18,134)</u>
<b>EXPENDITURES</b>				
Current:				
Capital outlay - Public works	575,000	580,000	40,538	539,462
Total expenditures	<u>575,000</u>	<u>580,000</u>	<u>40,538</u>	<u>539,462</u>
Net change in fund balance	(72,900)	(74,200)	447,128	521,328
Fund balances—beginning	<u>442,475</u>	<u>514,262</u>	<u>514,262</u>	<u>-</u>
Fund balances—ended	<u>\$ 369,575</u>	<u>\$ 440,062</u>	<u>\$ 961,390</u>	<u>\$ 521,328</u>

The notes to the financial statements are an integral part of this statement.

**Parish of St. Charles**  
 Schedule of Revenues, Expenditures, and Changes  
 in Fund Balances - Budget and Actual  
 Road Lighting District No. 1 Special Revenue Fund  
 For The Year Ended December 31, 2017

	<u>Original</u>	<u>Final</u>	<u>Actual Amounts</u>	<u>Variance with Final Budget</u>
<b>REVENUES</b>				
Taxes:				
Ad valorem taxes	\$ 1,245,000	\$ 1,268,753	\$ 1,268,776	\$ 23
State payment in lieu of taxes	4,772	4,759	4,759	-
Insurance Refunds	-	-	-	-
Investment earnings	28,000	43,000	43,497	497
	<u>1,277,772</u>	<u>1,316,512</u>	<u>1,317,032</u>	<u>520</u>
<b>EXPENDITURES</b>				
Current:				
Public works	1,488,429	1,478,220	1,396,153	82,067
Capital outlay	347,500	337,500	8,014	329,486
	<u>1,835,929</u>	<u>1,815,720</u>	<u>1,404,167</u>	<u>411,553</u>
Excess (deficiency) of revenues over expenditures	(558,157)	(499,208)	(87,135)	412,073
<b>OTHER FINANCING SOURCES (USES)</b>				
Indirect cost allocation	-	-	(107,842)	(107,842)
Total other financing sources and uses	<u>-</u>	<u>-</u>	<u>(107,842)</u>	<u>(107,842)</u>
Net change in fund balance	(558,157)	(499,208)	(194,977)	304,231
Fund balances—beginning	<u>2,966,861</u>	<u>3,386,460</u>	<u>3,386,460</u>	<u>-</u>
Fund balances—ended	<u>\$ 2,408,704</u>	<u>\$ 2,887,252</u>	<u>\$ 3,191,483</u>	<u>\$ 304,231</u>

The notes to the financial statements are an integral part of this statement.

**Parish of St. Charles**  
 Schedule of Revenues, Expenditures, and Changes  
 in Fund Balances - Budget and Actual  
 Mosquito Control Special Revenue Fund  
 For The Year Ended December 31, 2017

	<u>Original</u>	<u>Final</u>	<u>Actual Amounts</u>	<u>Variance with Final Budget</u>
<b>REVENUES</b>				
Taxes:				
Ad valorem taxes	\$ 1,325,000	\$ 1,358,273	\$ 1,358,286	\$ 13
Investment earnings	1,900	12,000	12,851	851
Total revenues	<u>1,326,900</u>	<u>1,370,273</u>	<u>1,371,137</u>	<u>864</u>
<b>EXPENDITURES</b>				
Current:				
Health and welfare	<u>1,417,291</u>	<u>1,340,838</u>	<u>1,307,979</u>	<u>32,859</u>
Total expenditures	<u>1,417,291</u>	<u>1,340,838</u>	<u>1,307,979</u>	<u>32,859</u>
Excess (deficiency) of revenues over expenditures	(90,391)	29,435	63,158	33,723
<b>OTHER FINANCING SOURCES (USES)</b>				
Transfers out:				
Indirect cost allocation	-	-	(14,214)	(14,214)
Total other financing sources and uses	<u>-</u>	<u>-</u>	<u>(14,214)</u>	<u>(14,214)</u>
Net change in fund balance	(90,391)	29,435	48,944	19,509
Fund balances—beginning	<u>570,557</u>	<u>638,815</u>	<u>638,815</u>	<u>-</u>
Fund balances—ended	<u>\$ 480,166</u>	<u>\$ 668,250</u>	<u>\$ 687,759</u>	<u>\$ 19,509</u>

The notes to the financial statements are an integral part of this statement.



**Parish of St. Charles**  
Schedule of Revenues, Expenditures, and Changes  
in Fund Balances - Budget and Actual  
Retired Senior Volunteer Program Special Revenue Fund  
For The Year Ended December 31, 2017

	Original	Final	Actual Amounts	Variance with Final Budget
<b>REVENUES</b>				
Federal grant	\$ 54,900	\$ 54,900	\$ 53,535	\$ (1,365)
Local grants:				
Local grant	12,000	12,000	12,000	-
St. John	20,000	20,000	20,000	-
Total intergovernmental	<u>86,900</u>	<u>86,900</u>	<u>85,535</u>	<u>(1,365)</u>
Investment earnings	20	160	170	10
Donations	1,000	-	880	880
Miscellaneous	<u>2,000</u>	<u>1,450</u>	<u>1,410</u>	<u>(40)</u>
Total revenues	<u>89,920</u>	<u>88,510</u>	<u>87,995</u>	<u>(1,395)</u>
<b>EXPENDITURES</b>				
Current:				
Health and welfare	<u>284,825</u>	<u>283,001</u>	<u>271,290</u>	<u>11,711</u>
Total expenditures	<u>284,825</u>	<u>283,001</u>	<u>271,290</u>	<u>11,711</u>
Excess (deficiency) of revenues over expenditures	(194,905)	(194,491)	(183,295)	11,196
<b>OTHER FINANCING SOURCES (USES)</b>				
Transfers in:				
General fund	185,000	175,000	160,000	(15,000)
Total transfers in	<u>185,000</u>	<u>175,000</u>	<u>160,000</u>	<u>(15,000)</u>
Total other financing sources and uses	<u>185,000</u>	<u>175,000</u>	<u>160,000</u>	<u>(15,000)</u>
Net change in fund balance	(9,905)	(19,491)	(23,295)	(3,804)
Fund balances—beginning	<u>22,486</u>	<u>38,334</u>	<u>38,334</u>	<u>-</u>
Fund balances—ended	<u>\$ 12,581</u>	<u>\$ 18,843</u>	<u>\$ 15,039</u>	<u>\$ (3,804)</u>

The notes to the financial statements are an integral part of this statement.

**Parish of St. Charles**  
 Schedule of Revenues, Expenditures, and Changes  
 in Fund Balances - Budget and Actual  
 Workforce Investment Act SDA 14 Special Revenue Fund  
 For The Year Ended December 31, 2017

	<u>Original</u>	<u>Final</u>	<u>Actual Amounts</u>	<u>Variance with Final Budget</u>
<b>REVENUES</b>				
Intergovernmental:				
Federal grants:				
Department of Labor - Adult	\$ 307,366	\$ 307,366	\$ 258,419	\$ (48,947)
Department of Labor - Dislocated Worker	265,583	245,048	204,361	(40,687)
Department of Labor - Youth	313,357	293,357	304,430	11,073
Department of Labor - Tanf/Step	23,000	-	-	-
NEG- Urban & Rural	-	20,477	21,593	1,116
Total intergovernmental	<u>909,306</u>	<u>866,248</u>	<u>788,803</u>	<u>(77,445)</u>
Total revenues	<u>909,306</u>	<u>866,248</u>	<u>788,803</u>	<u>(77,445)</u>
<b>EXPENDITURES</b>				
Current:				
Economic development and assistance	<u>909,306</u>	<u>866,248</u>	<u>788,803</u>	<u>77,445</u>
Total expenditures	<u>909,306</u>	<u>866,248</u>	<u>788,803</u>	<u>77,445</u>
Excess (deficiency) of revenues over expenditures	-	-	-	-
Net change in fund balance	-	-	-	-
Fund balances—beginning	<u>-</u>	<u>-</u>	<u>-</u>	<u>-</u>
Fund balances—ended	<u>\$ -</u>	<u>\$ -</u>	<u>\$ -</u>	<u>\$ -</u>

The notes to the financial statements are an integral part of this statement.

**Parish of St. Charles**  
 Schedule of Revenues, Expenditures, and Changes  
 in Fund Balance - Nonbudgeted Funds  
 Criminal Court Special Revenue Fund  
 For The Year Ended December 31, 2017

	<u>Original</u>	<u>Final</u>	<u>Actual Amounts</u>	<u>Variance with Final Budget</u>
<b>REVENUES</b>				
Fees, charges, and commissions:				
Court costs, fees, and charges	\$ 70,000	\$ 72,000	\$ 74,351	\$ 2,351
Fines and forfeitures:				
Court fines	750,000	960,000	883,798	(76,202)
Interest on bonds and fines	5,000	5,607	5,607	-
AFF reinstatement court fines	35,000	21,500	20,950	(550)
Drug asset forfeitures	8,000	3,000	3,203	203
Total fines and forfeitures	<u>798,000</u>	<u>990,107</u>	<u>913,558</u>	<u>(76,549)</u>
Investment earnings	50	250	289	39
Total revenues	<u>868,050</u>	<u>1,062,357</u>	<u>988,198</u>	<u>(74,159)</u>
<b>EXPENDITURES</b>				
Current:				
General government	774,935	946,910	871,799	75,111
Public safety	90,000	115,000	107,634	7,366
Total expenditures	<u>864,935</u>	<u>1,061,910</u>	<u>979,433</u>	<u>82,477</u>
Excess (deficiency) of revenues over expenditures	<u>3,115</u>	<u>447</u>	<u>8,765</u>	<u>8,318</u>
<b>OTHER FINANCING SOURCES (USES)</b>				
Transfers out:				
General Fund	(440)	(2,347)	(6,507)	(4,160)
Indirect cost allocation	(2,500)	(2,500)	(2,500)	-
Total transfers out	-	(4,847)	(9,007)	(4,160)
Proceeds from sale of assets	-	-	-	-
Total other financing sources and uses	<u>(2,940)</u>	<u>(4,847)</u>	<u>(9,007)</u>	<u>(4,160)</u>
Net change in fund balance	175	(4,400)	(242)	4,158
Fund balances—beginning	<u>265</u>	<u>6,748</u>	<u>6,748</u>	<u>-</u>
Fund balances—ended	<u>\$ 440</u>	<u>\$ 2,348</u>	<u>\$ 6,506</u>	<u>\$ 4,158</u>

The notes to the financial statements are an integral part of this statement.

**Parish of St. Charles**  
 Schedule of Revenues, Expenditures, and Changes  
 Recreation Maintenance and Operations Fund  
 For The Year Ended December 31, 2017

	Original	Final	Amounts	Final Budget
<b>REVENUES</b>				
Taxes:				
Ad valorem taxes	\$ 3,580,000	\$ 3,728,989	\$ 3,729,027	\$ 38
Federal grants:				
National Park Service Grant	200,000	200,000	200,000	-
Local grants:				
Local Corporate Grant	-	-	100,000	
Total intergovernmental revenues	<u>200,000</u>	<u>200,000</u>	<u>300,000</u>	<u>-</u>
Fees, charges, and commissions:				
Rentals of parks and buildings	15,000	30,050	32,200	2,150
Admission fees	20,000	5,125	5,125	-
Registration fees-adult leagues	10,000	11,025	11,025	-
Registration fees-Miscellaneous	40,500	53,000	55,040	2,040
Registration fees-summer camp	130,000	139,975	139,975	-
Registration fees-youth tournaments	1,000	1,883	1,883	-
Special athlete fees	28,000	29,500	28,790	(710)
Concessions	-	-	637	637
Total fees, charges, & commissions	<u>244,500</u>	<u>270,558</u>	<u>274,675</u>	<u>4,117</u>
Investment earnings	5,000	26,000	28,904	2,904
Miscellaneous:				
Miscellaneous	-	6,180	6,238	58
Gifts and donations	-	1,246	6,246	5,000
Insurance refunds	-	327	327	-
Total miscellaneous	<u>-</u>	<u>7,753</u>	<u>12,811</u>	<u>5,058</u>
Total revenues	<u>4,029,500</u>	<u>4,233,300</u>	<u>4,345,417</u>	<u>12,117</u>
<b>EXPENDITURES</b>				
Current:				
Public Works	3,728,450	3,539,302	3,502,327	36,975
Capital outlay	<u>2,534,300</u>	<u>1,369,045</u>	<u>1,100,325</u>	<u>268,720</u>
Total expenditures	<u>6,262,750</u>	<u>4,908,347</u>	<u>4,602,652</u>	<u>305,695</u>
Excess (deficiency) of revenues over (under) expenditures	(2,233,250)	(675,047)	(257,235)	317,812
Transfers in:				
General fund	1,555,840	159,793	109,793	(50,000)
Total transfers in	<u>1,555,840</u>	<u>159,793</u>	<u>109,793</u>	<u>(50,000)</u>
Proceeds from sale of assets	-	5,116	5,531	415
Total other financing sources (uses)	<u>1,555,840</u>	<u>164,909</u>	<u>115,324</u>	<u>(49,585)</u>
Net change in fund balance	(677,410)	(510,138)	(141,911)	268,227
Fund balance - beginning	<u>984,431</u>	<u>1,483,416</u>	<u>1,483,416</u>	<u>-</u>
Fund balance - ended	<u>\$ 307,021</u>	<u>\$ 973,278</u>	<u>\$ 1,341,505</u>	<u>\$ 268,227</u>

The notes to the financial statements are an integral part of this statement.

**Parish of St. Charles**  
 Schedule of Revenues, Expenditures, and Changes  
 in Fund Balances - Budget and Actual  
 1/2% P.I. Sales Tax Sinking Debt Service Fund  
 For The Year Ended December 31, 2017

	Original	Final	Actual Amounts	Variance with Final Budget
<b>REVENUES</b>				
Taxes:				
Sales taxes	\$ 359,540	\$ 358,879	\$ 358,382	\$ (497)
Investment earnings	640	1,300	1,479	179
Total revenues	<u>360,180</u>	<u>360,179</u>	<u>359,861</u>	<u>(318)</u>
<b>EXPENDITURES</b>				
Current:				
General Government	105	105	102	3
Debt service:				
Interest and other charges	<u>44,242</u>	<u>43,913</u>	<u>43,913</u>	<u>-</u>
Total expenditures	<u>44,347</u>	<u>44,018</u>	<u>44,015</u>	<u>3</u>
Excess (deficiency) of revenues over expenditures	315,833	316,161	315,846	(315)
<b>OTHER FINANCING SOURCES (USES)</b>				
Transfers in:				
1/2% PIST Reserve	-	3,880	3,881	1
Total transfers in	-	3,880	3,881	1
Transfers out:				
Wastewater Construction Fund	<u>(316,000)</u>	<u>(316,000)</u>	<u>(316,000)</u>	<u>-</u>
Total transfers out	<u>(316,000)</u>	<u>(316,000)</u>	<u>(316,000)</u>	<u>-</u>
Total other financing sources and uses	<u>(316,000)</u>	<u>(312,120)</u>	<u>(312,119)</u>	<u>1</u>
Net change in fund balance	(167)	4,041	3,727	(314)
Fund balances—beginning	<u>64,811</u>	<u>60,045</u>	<u>60,045</u>	<u>-</u>
Fund balances—ended	<u>\$ 64,644</u>	<u>\$ 64,086</u>	<u>\$ 63,772</u>	<u>\$ (314)</u>

The notes to the financial statements are an integral part of this statement.

**Parish of St. Charles**  
 Schedule of Revenues, Expenditures, and Changes  
 in Fund Balances - Budget and Actual  
 P.I. 3/8% Sales Tax Sinking Debt Service Fund  
 For The Year Ended December 31, 2017

	<u>Original</u>	<u>Final</u>	<u>Actual Amounts</u>	<u>Variance with Final Budget</u>
<b>REVENUES</b>				
Taxes:				
Sales taxes	\$ 284,795	\$ 286,600	\$ 287,119	\$ 519
Investment earnings	480	1,020	1,067	47
Total revenues	<u>285,275</u>	<u>287,620</u>	<u>288,186</u>	<u>566</u>
<b>EXPENDITURES</b>				
Debt service:				
Principal	250,000	250,000	250,000	-
Interest and other charges	<u>37,947</u>	<u>37,947</u>	<u>37,945</u>	<u>2</u>
Total expenditures	<u>287,947</u>	<u>287,947</u>	<u>287,945</u>	<u>2</u>
Excess (deficiency) of revenues over (under) expenditures	<u>(2,672)</u>	<u>(327)</u>	<u>241</u>	<u>568</u>
Net change in fund balance	(2,672)	(327)	241	568
Fund balances—beginning	<u>141,208</u>	<u>143,442</u>	<u>143,442</u>	<u>-</u>
Fund balances—ended	<u>\$ 138,536</u>	<u>\$ 143,115</u>	<u>\$ 143,683</u>	<u>\$ 568</u>

The notes to the financial statements are an integral part of this statement.

**Parish of St. Charles**  
 Schedule of Revenues, Expenditures, and Changes  
 1/2% P.I. Sales Tax Reserve Debt Service Fund  
 For The Year Ended December 31, 2017

	<u>Original</u>	<u>Final</u>	<u>Actual Amounts</u>	<u>Variance with Final Budget</u>
<b>REVENUES</b>				
Investment earnings	\$ 1,450	\$ 3,070	\$ 3,512	\$ 442
Total revenues	<u>1,450</u>	<u>3,070</u>	<u>3,512</u>	<u>442</u>
Excess (deficiency) of revenues over expenditures	<u>1,450</u>	<u>3,070</u>	<u>3,512</u>	<u>442</u>
<b>OTHER FINANCING SOURCES (USES)</b>				
Transfers out:				
1/2% PIST Sinking	-	(3,880)	(3,881)	(1)
General fund	(1,450)	(3,070)	(3,511)	(441)
Total transfers out	<u>(1,450)</u>	<u>(6,950)</u>	<u>(7,392)</u>	<u>(442)</u>
Total other financing sources (uses)	<u>(1,450)</u>	<u>(6,950)</u>	<u>(7,392)</u>	<u>(442)</u>
Net change in fund balance	-	(3,880)	(3,880)	-
Fund balances—beginning	<u>363,120</u>	<u>363,120</u>	<u>363,120</u>	<u>-</u>
Fund balances—ending	<u>\$ 363,120</u>	<u>\$ 359,240</u>	<u>\$ 359,240</u>	<u>\$ -</u>

The notes to the financial statements are an integral part of this statement.

**Parish of St. Charles**  
 Schedule of Revenues, Expenditures, and Changes  
 in Fund Balances - Budget and Actual  
 1/8% Public Improvement Sales Tax Sinking Debt Service Fund  
 For The Year Ended December 31, 2017

	<u>Original</u>	<u>Final</u>	<u>Actual Amounts</u>	<u>Variance with Final Budget</u>
<b>REVENUES</b>				
Taxes:				
Miscellaneous Revenue	\$ 66,050	\$ 65,850	\$ 66,535	\$ 685
Investment earnings	100	170	174	4
Total revenues	<u>66,150</u>	<u>66,020</u>	<u>66,709</u>	<u>689</u>
<b>EXPENDITURES</b>				
Debt service:				
Principal	30,000	30,000	30,000	-
Interest and other charges	34,423	34,423	34,423	-
Total expenditures	<u>64,423</u>	<u>64,423</u>	<u>64,423</u>	<u>-</u>
Excess (deficiency) of revenues over expenditures	<u>1,727</u>	<u>1,597</u>	<u>2,286</u>	<u>689</u>
<b>OTHER FINANCING SOURCES (USES)</b>				
Transfers in:				
1/8% P. I. Sales Tax Reserve fund	270	731	673	(58)
Total transfers in	<u>270</u>	<u>731</u>	<u>673</u>	<u>(58)</u>
Transfers out:				
Indirect cost allocation	(100)	(100)	(110)	(10)
Total transfers out	<u>(100)</u>	<u>(100)</u>	<u>(110)</u>	<u>(10)</u>
Total other financing sources and uses	<u>170</u>	<u>631</u>	<u>563</u>	<u>(68)</u>
Net change in fund balance	1,897	2,228	2,849	621
Fund balances—beginning	<u>26,473</u>	<u>25,823</u>	<u>25,823</u>	<u>-</u>
Fund balances—ended	<u>\$ 28,370</u>	<u>\$ 28,051</u>	<u>\$ 28,672</u>	<u>\$ 621</u>

The notes to the financial statements are an integral part of this statement.



**Parish of St. Charles**  
 Schedule of Revenues, Expenditures, and Changes  
 in Fund Balances - Budget and Actual  
 1/8% Public Improvement Sales Tax Reserve Debt Service Fund  
 For The Year Ended December 31, 2017

	<u>Original</u>	<u>Final</u>	<u>Actual Amounts</u>	<u>Variance with Final Budget</u>
<b>REVENUES</b>				
Investment earnings	\$ 270	\$ 660	\$ 675	\$ 15
Total revenues	<u>270</u>	<u>660</u>	<u>675</u>	<u>15</u>
Excess (deficiency) of revenues over expenditures	<u>270</u>	<u>660</u>	<u>675</u>	<u>15</u>
<b>OTHER FINANCING SOURCES (USES)</b>				
Transfers Out:				
1/8% Public Impr. Sales Tax Sinking	<u>(270)</u>	<u>(731)</u>	<u>(673)</u>	<u>58</u>
Total other financing sources and uses	<u>(270)</u>	<u>(731)</u>	<u>(673)</u>	<u>58</u>
Net change in fund balance	-	(71)	2	73
Fund balances—beginning	<u>69,435</u>	<u>69,506</u>	<u>69,506</u>	<u>-</u>
Fund balances—ended	<u>\$ 69,435</u>	<u>\$ 69,435</u>	<u>\$ 69,508</u>	<u>\$ 73</u>

The notes to the financial statements are an integral part of this statement.

**Parish of St. Charles**  
 Sewer General Obligation Sinking Major Debt Service Fund  
 Schedule of Revenues, Expenditures, and Changes  
 in Fund Balances - Budget and Actual  
 For The Year Ended December 31, 2017

	<u>Original</u>	<u>Final</u>	<u>Actual Amounts</u>	<u>Variance with Final Budget</u>
<b>REVENUES</b>				
Taxes:				
Ad valorem taxes	\$ 1,315,000	\$ 1,422,176	\$ 1,372,232	\$ (49,944)
Refund of bond cost	-	-	-	-
Investment earnings	1,930	4,760	5,326	566
Proceeds from Bond Sales	-	-	-	-
Total revenues	<u>1,316,930</u>	<u>1,426,936</u>	<u>1,377,558</u>	<u>(49,378)</u>
<b>EXPENDITURES</b>				
Current:				
General government	100	100	98	2
Debt service:				
Principal	1,295,000	1,295,000	1,295,000	-
Interest and other charges	106,330	104,304	104,304	-
Total debt service	<u>1,401,330</u>	<u>1,399,304</u>	<u>1,399,304</u>	<u>-</u>
Total expenditures	<u>1,401,430</u>	<u>1,399,404</u>	<u>1,399,402</u>	<u>2</u>
Excess (deficiency) of revenues over (under) expenditures	<u>(84,500)</u>	<u>27,532</u>	<u>(21,844)</u>	<u>(49,376)</u>
Net change in fund balance	(84,500)	27,532	(21,844)	(49,376)
Fund balance - beginning	<u>409,269</u>	<u>431,498</u>	<u>431,498</u>	<u>-</u>
Fund balance - ended	<u>\$ 324,769</u>	<u>\$ 459,030</u>	<u>\$ 409,654</u>	<u>\$ (49,376)</u>

The notes to the financial statements are an integral part of this statement.

**Parish of St. Charles**  
 Schedule of Revenues, Expenditures, and Changes  
 in Fund Balances - Budget and Actual  
 Louisiana Community Development Block Grant  
 For The Year Ended December 31, 2017

	<u>Original</u>	<u>Final</u>	<u>Actual Amounts</u>	<u>Variance with Final Budget</u>
<b>REVENUES</b>				
LCDBG Grant- Sewer	\$ -	\$ 460,000	\$ 307,977	\$ (152,023)
Total revenues	<u>-</u>	<u>460,000</u>	<u>307,977</u>	<u>(152,023)</u>
<b>EXPENDITURES</b>				
Debt service:				
Capital outlay	-	460,000	307,977	152,023
Total expenditures	<u>-</u>	<u>460,000</u>	<u>307,977</u>	<u>152,023</u>
Excess (deficiency) of revenues over expenditures	-	-	-	-
<b>OTHER FINANCING SOURCES (USES)</b>				
Net change in fund balance	-	-	-	-
Fund balances—beginning	<u>-</u>	<u>-</u>	<u>-</u>	<u>-</u>
Fund balances—ended	<u>\$ -</u>	<u>\$ -</u>	<u>\$ -</u>	<u>\$ -</u>

The notes to the financial statements are an integral part of this statement.

**Parish of St. Charles**  
 Schedule of Revenues, Expenditures, and Changes  
 in Fund Balances - Budget and Actual  
 Recreational Facilities Construction Capital Project Fund  
 For The Year Ended December 31, 2017

	<u>Original</u>	<u>Final</u>	<u>Actual Amounts</u>	<u>Variance with Final Budget</u>
<b>REVENUES</b>				
Fees, charges, and commissions:				
Zoning and subdivision	\$ -	\$ 23,254	\$ 23,254	\$ -
Investment earnings	\$ 900	\$ 5,700	\$ 6,048	\$ 348
Total revenues	<u>900</u>	<u>28,954</u>	<u>29,302</u>	<u>348</u>
<b>EXPENDITURES</b>				
Capital outlay	<u>550,000</u>	<u>-</u>	<u>-</u>	<u>-</u>
Total expenditures	<u>550,000</u>	<u>-</u>	<u>-</u>	<u>-</u>
Net change in fund balance	(549,100)	28,954	29,302	348
Fund balances—beginning	<u>553,903</u>	<u>555,386</u>	<u>555,386</u>	<u>-</u>
Fund balances—ended	<u>\$ 4,803</u>	<u>\$ 584,340</u>	<u>\$ 584,688</u>	<u>\$ 348</u>

The notes to the financial statements are an integral part of this statement.

**Parish of St. Charles**  
Schedule of Revenues, Expenditures, and Changes  
in Fund Balances - Budget and Actual  
Front Foot Assessment Maintenance Capital Project Fund  
For The Year Ended December 31, 2017

	<u>Original</u>	<u>Final</u>	<u>Actual Amounts</u>	<u>Variance with Final Budget</u>
<b>REVENUES</b>				
Collection of Assessments- Principal	\$ -	\$ -	\$ -	\$ -
Investment earnings	2,580	4,300	4,355	55
Total revenues	<u>2,580</u>	<u>4,300</u>	<u>4,355</u>	<u>55</u>
<b>EXPENDITURES</b>				
Capital outlay	-	38,149	38,149	-
Total expenditures	<u>-</u>	<u>38,149</u>	<u>38,149</u>	<u>-</u>
Excess (deficiency) of revenues over expenditures	2,580	(33,849)	(33,794)	55
<b>OTHER FINANCING SOURCES (USES)</b>				
Transfers out:				
GF Indirect Cost Allocation	(2,500)	(2,500)	(175)	2,325
Transfer to Waterworks	-	-	-	
Total transfers out	<u>(2,500)</u>	<u>(2,500)</u>	<u>(175)</u>	<u>2,325</u>
Total other financing sources and uses	<u>(2,500)</u>	<u>(2,500)</u>	<u>(175)</u>	<u>2,325</u>
Net change in fund balance	80	(36,349)	(33,969)	2,380
Fund balances—beginning	<u>414,403</u>	<u>416,366</u>	<u>416,366</u>	<u>-</u>
Fund balances—ended	<u>\$ 414,483</u>	<u>\$ 380,017</u>	<u>\$ 382,397</u>	<u>\$ 2,380</u>

The notes to the financial statements are an integral part of this statement.

**Parish of St. Charles**  
Statement of Fiduciary Net Position  
December 31, 2017

	<u>Ad Valorem Tax Agency Fund</u>	<u>Sales Tax Agency Fund</u>
<b>ASSETS</b>		
Cash and Cash Equivalents		
Cash	\$ 602	\$ 622
Money Market	-	-
Lamp	432,630	322,238
Ad Valorem Tax Recievable	4,459,000	-
Sales Tax Recievable	-	5,611
Total assets	<u>\$ 4,892,232</u>	<u>\$ 328,471</u>
<b>LIABILITIES</b>		
Liabilities:		
Accounts Payable	\$ -	\$ -
Deposits Held	\$ 79,252	
Ad Valorem Tax Payable	4,812,980	-
Sales Tax Payable	-	328,471
Total liabilities	<u>4,892,232</u>	<u>328,471</u>
<b>Net Position</b>		
Restricted for other post-employment Benefits	<u>\$ -</u>	<u>\$ -</u>

The notes to the financial statements are an integral part of this statement.



## **OTHER SUPPLEMENTARY INFORMATION**



**Parish of St. Charles**  
Schedule of Compensation Paid to Board Members and Parish President  
For the Year Ended December 31, 2017

Wendy Benedetto	\$ 15,461
John Gibbs	11,595
Traci A. Fletcher	11,595
Paul Hogan	15,461
Julia F. Perrier	11,595
Marilyn Bellock	11,595
Lawrence Cochran, Parish President	104,005
Mary K. Clulee	11,595
Terrell D. Wilson	11,595
William Woodruff	11,595
	<u>11,595</u>
	<u>\$216,092</u>

**Parish of St. Charles**  
 Schedule of Compensation, Benefits and Other Payments  
 For the Year Ended December 31, 2017

**Parish President: Lawrence Cochran**

Purpose:	Amount:
Salary	\$ 104,005
Benefits- Insurance	22,736
Benefits- Retirement	22,881
Vehicle Provided	684
Cell Phone	2,868
Conference Travel	1,512
Other	2,387
Special Meals	130
	<u>\$ 157,203</u>

**Library Director: Leann C. Benedict**

Purpose:	Amount:
Salary	\$ 91,815
Benefits- Insurance	19,432
Benefits- Retirement	11,477
Dues	440
Cell Phone	581
Travel	327
Conference Travel	136
Registration Fees	189
	<u>\$ 124,397</u>

**Communications Director: Ravenell Mixon**

Purpose:	Amount:
Salary	\$ 73,454
Benefits- Insurance	16,250
Benefits- Retirement	19,520
Vehicle Provided	338
Cell Phone	960
Conference Travel	527
	<u>\$ 111,048</u>

## SELECTED COMPONENT UNITS

### **St. Charles Parish Communications District**

The Communications District was established by parish ordinance on August 4, 1986 under the provisions of Louisiana Revised Statute 33:9101-9106. The district was established to maintain and operate a 911 emergency telephone system for St. Charles Parish. Funding is provided from an emergency telephone service charge not to exceed five percent (5%) of the highest tariff rate for local telephone service supplied within the district. The district is governed by a seven-member board of control. Only one elected Parish council member serves on this board. Since the district's board is not the same as the elected Parish council, and it does not provide services only to the Parish government, it is reported as a discretely presented component unit. The Communications District does not issue separate financial statements. The district has a fiscal year ending on December 31.

### **St. Charles Parish Library Service District No. 1**

The Library Service District was established by parish ordinance on November 9, 1948, under the provisions of Louisiana Revised Statute 25:211. Funding is provided from ad valorem taxes, state aid, state grants, and book fines. Expenditures are restricted to library services. The library is governed by a five-member board of control, appointed by the same elected council that governs the Parish. Since the district's board is not the same as the elected Parish council, and it does not provide services only to the Parish government, it is reported as a discretely presented component unit. The library does not issue separate financial statements. The Library Service District has a fiscal year ending December 31.

*The St. Charles Hospital Service District is also a discretely presented component unit of the Parish. This component unit issues separate financial statements. The St. Charles Parish Hospital Service District combined financial statements may be obtained directly from their administrative offices as listed below:*

*St. Charles Parish Hospital Service District  
P. O. Box 87  
Luling, LA 70070*

**Parish of St. Charles**  
Communications District-Discretely Presented Component Unit  
Library Service District No. 1-Discretely Presented Component Unit  
Balance Sheet  
December 31, 2017

	Communications District	Library Service District No. 1
<b>ASSETS</b>		
Cash and cash equivalents	\$ 19,040	\$ 3,986
Investments	2,784,762	6,520,712
Receivables, net:		
Ad valorem taxes	-	5,257,000
Other	155,307	66,795
Due from primary government	-	-
Due from other governments	36,137	282
Prepaid fees	720	-
Total assets	\$ 2,995,966	\$ 11,848,775
<b>LIABILITIES AND FUND BALANCES</b>		
Liabilities:		
Accounts payable	\$ 18,603	\$ 57,129
Contracts payable	-	-
Other liabilities	-	105,330
Total liabilities	18,603	162,459
<b>DEFERRED INFLOWS</b>		
Advances	-	5,411,083
Total deferred inflows of resources	-	5,411,083
Fund balances:		
Nonspendable	-	-
Restricted	720	6,275,233
Committed	-	-
Assigned	2,976,643	-
Unassigned	-	-
Total fund balances	2,977,363	6,275,233
Total liabilities and fund balances	\$ 2,995,966	\$ 11,848,775

The notes to the financial statements are an integral part of this statement.

**Parish of St. Charles**  
 Communications District-Discretely Presented Component Unit  
 Library Service District No. 1-Discretely Presented Component Unit  
 Reconciliation of the Governmental Funds Balance Sheet  
 To the Component Unit Statement of Net Position<sup>(1)</sup>  
 December 31, 2017

	Communications District	Library Service District No. 1
Fund balances - total governmental funds	\$ 2,977,363	\$ 6,275,233
Amounts reported for governmental activities in the statement of net position differs because:		
Capital assets used in governmental activities are not financial resources and, therefore, are not reported in the governmental funds		
Governmental capital assets	2,424,403	6,510,790
Less accumulated depreciation	(1,371,033)	(5,078,603)
Deferred outflow- pension liability	-	868,515
Deferred inflow- pension liability	-	114,582
Net pension liability	-	(641,238)
Net position of governmental activities	<u>\$ 4,030,733</u>	<u>\$ 8,049,279</u>

The notes to the financial statements are an integral part of this statement.

**Parish of St. Charles**  
 Communications District-Discretely Presented Component Unit  
 Library Service District No. 1-Discretely Presented Component Unit  
 Statement of Revenues, Expenditures, and Changes in Fund Balances  
 For The Year Ended December 31, 2017

	Communications District	Library Service District No. 1
<b>REVENUES</b>		
Taxes:		
Ad valorem taxes	\$ -	\$ 5,494,881
Intergovernmental revenues:		
State funds:		
State payment in lieu of taxes	-	64,593
Local grants	1,183,657	-
Fees, charges, and commissions	923,745	32,996
Fines and forfeitures	-	6,992
Investment earnings	34,149	89,206
Miscellaneous	-	65,974
Total revenues	2,141,551	5,754,642
<b>EXPENDITURES</b>		
Current:		
Public safety	1,708,264	-
Culture and recreation	-	4,677,854
Capital Outlay	501,401	451,623
Total expenditures	2,209,665	5,129,477
Excess (deficiency) of revenues over (under) expenditures	(68,114)	625,165
<b>OTHER FINANCING SOURCES (USES)</b>		
Proceeds from sale of assets	-	1,151
Total other financing sources and uses	-	1,151
Net change in fund balance	(68,114)	626,316
Fund balances- beginning	3,045,477	5,648,917
Fund balances-ended	\$ 2,977,363	\$ 6,275,233

The notes to the financial statements are an integral part of this statement.

**Parish of St. Charles**  
 Communications District-Discretely Presented Component Unit  
 Library Service District No. 1-Discretely Presented Component Unit  
 Reconciliation of the Statement of Revenues, Expenditures,  
 and Changes in Fund Balances of Governmental Funds  
 To the Statement of Activities <sup>(1)</sup>  
 For the Year Ended December 31, 2017

	Communications District	Library Service District No. 1
Net change in fund balances - total governmental funds	\$ (68,114)	\$ 626,316
Amounts reported for governmental activities in the statement of activities differs because:		
Governmental funds report capital outlays as expenditures. However, in the statement of activities the cost of those assets is allocated over their estimated useful lives and reported as depreciation expense.		
Capital outlay	501,701	219,122
Depreciation expense	(174,726)	(261,629)
Loss on disposal of assets	-	-
Transfer of construction in progress to governmental activities	-	(39,245)
Contributions to the pension plan in the current fiscal year are not included on the Statement of Activities	-	7,973
Non-employer contributions	-	22,999
Change in pension expense	-	(152,868)
Change in net position of governmental activities	<u>\$ 258,861</u>	<u>\$ 422,668</u>

<sup>(1)</sup> See Exhibit A-13 for The Combining Statement of Activities -All Discretely Presented Component Units.

**Parish of St. Charles**  
 Schedule of Revenues, Expenditures, and Changes  
 in Fund Balance - Budget and Actual  
 Communications District-Discretely Presented Component Unit  
 For The Year Ended December 31, 2017

	Budgeted Amounts		Actual Amounts	Variance with Final Budget
	Original	Final		
<b>REVENUES</b>				
Intergovernmental revenues:				
Local grants	\$ 1,149,075	\$ 1,149,075	\$ 1,183,657	\$ 34,582
Fees, charges, and commissions:				
Emergency telephone service charges	200,000	200,000	219,392	19,392
Emergency wireless service charges	579,000	579,000	572,708	(6,292)
Prepaid wireless service charges	106,000	106,000	131,645	25,645
Total fees, charges, and commissions:	885,000	885,000	923,745	38,745
Investment earnings	20,000	20,000	34,149	14,149
Miscellaneous	-	-	-	-
Total revenues	2,054,075	2,054,075	2,141,551	87,476
<b>EXPENDITURES</b>				
Current:				
Public safety	1,707,700	1,713,700	1,708,264	5,436
Capital Outlay	30,000	521,000	501,401	19,599
Total expenditures	1,737,700	2,234,700	2,209,665	25,035
Excess (deficiency) of revenues over (under) expenditures	316,375	(180,625)	(68,114)	112,511
Net change in fund balance	316,375	(180,625)	(68,114)	112,511
Fund balances- beginning	1,897,729	3,045,477	3,045,477	-
Fund balances-ended	\$ 2,214,104	\$ 2,864,852	\$ 2,977,363	\$ 112,511

The notes to the financial statements are an integral part of this statement.



**Parish of St. Charles**  
 Schedule of Revenues, Expenditures, and Changes  
 in Fund Balance - Budget and Actual  
 Library Service District No. 1-Discretely Presented Component Unit  
 For The Year Ended December 31, 2017

	Budgeted Amounts		Actual Amounts	Variance with Final Budget
	Original	Final		
<b>REVENUES</b>				
Taxes:				
Ad valorem taxes	\$ 5,270,000	\$ 5,270,000	\$ 5,494,881	\$ 224,881
Intergovernmental revenues:				
State funds:				
State payment in lieu of taxes	64,000	64,000	64,593	593
Total intergovernmental revenues	64,000	64,000	64,593	593
Fees, charges, and commissions:				
Charges for photocopier	7,000	7,000	9,295	2,295
Miscellaneous fees	8,000	8,000	23,701	15,701
Total fees, charges, and commissions	15,000	15,000	32,996	17,996
Fines and forfeitures:				
Delinquent books	5,000	5,000	6,992	1,992
Investment earnings	45,000	45,000	89,206	44,206
Miscellaneous:				
Gifts & donations	-	-	65,327	65,327
Insurance refunds	-	-	647	647
Total revenues	5,399,000	5,399,000	5,754,642	355,642
<b>EXPENDITURES</b>				
Current:				
Culture and recreation	5,689,261	5,709,261	4,677,854.00	1,031,407
Capital Outlay	2,618,275	2,598,275	451,623	2,146,652
Total expenditures	8,307,536	8,307,536	5,129,477	3,178,059
Excess (deficiency) of revenues over (under) expenditures	(2,908,536)	(2,908,536)	625,165	3,533,701
<b>OTHER FINANCING SOURCES (USES)</b>				
Proceeds from sale of assets	-	-	1,151	1,151
Total other financing sources and uses	-	-	1,151	1,151
Net change in fund balance	(2,908,536)	(2,908,536)	626,316	3,534,852
Fund balances- beginning	5,044,919	5,648,917	5,648,917	-
Fund balances-ended	<u>\$ 2,136,383</u>	<u>\$ 2,740,381</u>	<u>\$ 6,275,233</u>	<u>\$ 3,534,852</u>

The notes to the financial statements are an integral part of this statement.



# **Statistical Section**

**Parish of St. Charles  
Comprehensive Annual Financial Report  
For The Year Ended December 31, 2017**

**TABLE OF CONTENTS**

Exhibit Page

**Statistical Section (Unaudited)**

This part of the Parish of St. Charles comprehensive annual financial report presents detailed information as a context for understanding what the information in the financial statements, note disclosures, and required supplementary information says about the government's overall financial health.

Table of Contents- Statistical Section/Narrative.....		144
---	--	-----

**Financial Trends:**

*These schedules trend information to help the reader understand how the government's financial performance and well-being have changed over time.*

Net Position by Component, Last Ten Years .....	D-1	147
Changes in Net Position, Last Ten Years .....	D-2	149
Fund Balance of Governmental Funds, Last Ten Years .....	D-3	151
Changes in Fund Balance of Governmental Funds, Last Ten Years .....	D-4	153

**Revenue Capacity:**

*These schedules contain information to help the reader assess the government's most significant local revenue sources: sales tax and property tax. The principal sales tax revenue payers by industry are not available.*

Assessed Value and Estimated Actual Value of Taxable Property, Last Ten Years .....	D-5	155
Property Tax Rates – Direct and Overlapping Governments, Last Ten Years .....	D-6	156
Principal Property Taxpayers, Current Year and Nine Years Ago .....	D-7	157
Property Tax Levies and Collections Last Ten .....	D-8	158
Sales Tax Collections, Last Ten Years .....	D-9	159

**Debt Capacity:**

*These schedules present information to help the reader assess the affordability of the government's current levels of outstanding debt and the government's ability to issue additional debt in the future.*

Ratio of Outstanding Debt by Type, Last Ten Years .....	D-10	161
Ratio of General Bonded Debt Outstanding, Last Ten Years .....	D-11	163
Direct and Overlapping Governmental Activities Debt, December 31, 2017 .....	D-12	164
Legal Debt Margin Calculation, Last Ten Years .....	D-13	165
Dedicated Revenue Coverage, Last Ten Years .....	D-14	167

**Demographic and Economic Information:**

*These schedules offer demographic and economic indicators to help the reader understand the environment within which the government's financial activities take place.*

Demographic and Economic Statistics, Last Ten Years .....	D-15	168
Principal Employers, Current Year and Nine Years Ago .....	D-16	169

**TABLE OF CONTENTS**

Exhibit Page

**Statistical Section (Unaudited-Continued)**

**Operating Information:**

*These schedules contain service and infrastructure data to help the reader understand how the information in the government's financial report relates to the services the government provides and the activities it performs.*

Full-time Equivalent Parish Employees by Function, Last Ten Years .....	D-17	170
Operating Indicators by Function/Program, Last Eight Years .....	D-18	171
Schedules (Supplementary Financial Information)		
Capital Asset Statistics by Function Last Ten Fiscal Years .....	D-19	172
Schedule of Insurance Policies in Force .....	D-20	173



**Parish of St. Charles**  
**Net Position by Component**  
**Last Ten Years**  
**(Unaudited)**

	2008	2009	2010	2011
<b>Governmental activities</b>				
Net Investment in Capital Assets	\$ 99,123,500	\$ 103,427,078	\$ 120,409,754	\$ 140,450,577
Restricted for:	7,872,433	10,301,562	10,381,950	33,691,897
Maintenance/Operations	-	-	-	-
Debt Service	-	-	-	-
Capital Projects	-	-	-	-
Road Lighting	-	-	-	-
Special Revenues Maint & Operations	-	-	-	-
Unrestricted	77,137,128	64,931,061	61,097,588	35,099,858
Total governmental activities net position	<u>\$ 184,133,061</u>	<u>\$ 178,659,701</u>	<u>\$ 191,889,292</u>	<u>\$ 209,242,332</u>
<b>Business-type activities</b>				
Net Investment in Capital Assets	\$ 94,825,477	\$ 96,566,346	\$ 102,256,875	\$ 102,829,417
Restricted for:	8,137,231	8,954,936	9,447,895	10,437,856
Debt Service	-	-	-	-
Capital Projects	-	-	-	-
Unrestricted	10,892,319	17,914,946	8,944,554	6,016,479
Total business-type activities net position	<u>\$ 113,855,027</u>	<u>\$ 123,436,228</u>	<u>\$ 120,649,324</u>	<u>\$ 119,283,752</u>
<b>Primary government</b>				
Net Investment in Capital Assets	\$ 193,948,977	\$ 199,993,424	\$ 222,666,629	\$ 243,279,994
Restricted	16,009,664	19,256,498	19,829,845	44,129,753
Maintenance/Operations	-	-	-	-
Debt Service	-	-	-	-
Capital Projects	-	-	-	-
Road Lighting	-	-	-	-
Other Programs	-	-	-	-
Unrestricted	88,029,447	82,846,007	70,042,142	41,116,337
Total primary government net position	<u>\$ 297,988,088</u>	<u>\$ 302,095,929</u>	<u>\$ 312,538,616</u>	<u>\$ 328,526,084</u>

**Source:** Audited Comprehensive Annual Financial Report.

Exhibit D-1

	2012	2013	2014	2015	2016	2017
\$	159,338,478	\$ 175,989,169	\$ 181,967,376	\$ 203,387,734	\$ 225,944,557	\$ 218,893,652
	31,584,479	32,432,876	25,773,560	21,557,419	18,461,700	23,482,674
	4,591,657	4,474,558	4,848,261	4,716,112	1,074,713	1,058,233
	1,884,367	2,573,931	1,280,366	8,024,372	5,136,013	22,794,158
	-	984,893	-	-	-	-
	3,263,986	2,638,212	11,752,537	8,044,395	4,546,285	4,847,138
	33,236,679	32,336,391	37,035,528	33,232,957	38,375,182	36,102,407
\$	<u>233,899,646</u>	<u>\$ 251,430,030</u>	<u>\$ 262,657,628</u>	<u>\$ 278,962,989</u>	<u>\$ 293,538,450</u>	<u>\$ 307,178,262</u>
\$	102,711,267	\$ 103,607,176	\$ 102,800,061	\$ 102,069,628	\$ 99,629,147	\$ 98,824,549
	2,857,321	2,857,886	2,865,761	2,471,579	2,471,579	2,064,723
	7,864,064	6,366,278	6,365,219	7,418,328	7,418,328	4,378,199
	3,379,723	777,476	(425,415)	(2,959,002)	(1,943,526)	3,426,881
\$	<u>116,812,375</u>	<u>\$ 113,608,816</u>	<u>\$ 111,605,626</u>	<u>\$ 109,000,533</u>	<u>\$ 107,575,528</u>	<u>\$ 108,694,352</u>
\$	262,049,745	\$ 279,596,345	\$ 284,767,437	\$ 305,457,362	\$ 325,573,704	\$ 317,718,201
	31,584,479	32,432,876	25,773,560	21,557,419	18,461,700	23,482,674
	7,448,978	7,332,444	7,714,022	7,187,691	3,546,292	3,122,956
	9,748,431	8,940,209	7,645,585	15,442,700	12,554,341	27,172,357
	-	984,893	-	-	-	-
	-	2,638,212	11,752,537	8,044,395	4,546,285	4,847,138
	36,616,402	33,113,867	36,610,113	30,273,955	36,431,656	39,529,288
\$	<u>347,448,035</u>	<u>\$ 365,038,846</u>	<u>\$ 374,263,254</u>	<u>\$ 387,963,522</u>	<u>\$ 401,113,978</u>	<u>\$ 415,872,614</u>



**Parish of St. Charles**  
**Changes in Net Position**  
**Last Ten Years**  
**(Unaudited)**

	2008	2009	2010	2011	2012	2013	2014	2015	2016	2017
<b>Expenses</b>										
Governmental activities:										
General government	\$ 10,755,610	\$ 20,824,397	\$ 14,405,243	\$ 15,314,299	\$ 18,011,540	\$ 18,294,171	\$ 18,278,012	\$ 15,317,871	\$ 21,472,108	\$ 19,471,119
Public safety	12,165,589	8,410,575	7,399,524	9,664,188	13,628,616	8,311,542	8,821,956	5,185,170	5,061,233	4,775,721
Public works	20,372,591	22,000,978	23,739,793	27,220,169	24,944,066	25,161,360	25,818,325	25,983,105	27,399,595	30,086,278
Health and welfare	4,424,586	5,098,084	5,286,588	6,021,742	5,637,053	5,799,325	5,791,088	4,040,956	4,315,535	4,439,356
Culture and recreation	3,130,278	4,661,002	4,412,734	4,136,517	4,362,368	4,574,464	4,509,617	4,695,401	4,465,564	4,562,700
Economic development and assistance	2,931,667	3,258,521	2,711,225	1,894,222	1,936,176	2,397,090	1,763,281	1,748,887	1,626,710	1,662,999
Interest & other charges on long-term debt	1,699,323	1,595,120	1,339,967	1,069,932	926,822	532,285	460,422	425,400	308,137	394,866
Total governmental activities expenses	55,479,654	65,848,677	59,236,074	65,330,069	69,446,641	65,010,237	65,432,701	57,396,591	64,648,882	65,401,039
Business-type activities:										
Waterworks utility system	9,671,422	10,005,765	10,186,293	10,144,371	10,788,117	11,300,078	12,003,522	15,639,950	11,815,872	11,811,152
Wastewater utility system	11,795,239	11,376,730	11,199,581	10,473,738	10,728,800	11,567,921	11,543,076	11,000,038	11,931,319	12,533,244
Solid waste collection and disposal	3,743,783	3,736,594	3,750,725	3,382,763	3,387,198	3,436,409	3,713,140	3,826,269	3,827,276	3,800,357
Total business-type activities expenses	25,210,444	25,119,149	25,136,599	24,000,872	24,894,115	26,294,408	27,259,738	30,466,257	27,574,467	28,144,753
Total primary government expenses	\$ 80,690,098	\$ 90,967,826	\$ 84,431,673	\$ 89,330,941	\$ 94,330,756	\$ 91,304,645	\$ 92,692,439	\$ 87,862,848	\$ 92,223,349	\$ 93,545,792
<b>Program Revenues</b>										
Governmental activities:										
Charges for services:										
General government	\$ 3,701,130	\$ 3,624,990	\$ 2,873,282	\$ 2,926,954	\$ 3,073,497	\$ 3,163,440	\$ 3,529,181	\$ 3,218,591	\$ 3,056,746	\$ 3,244,377
Public works	8,605	11,341	34,984	48,876	20,896	96,187	102,722	23,395	134,807	56,806
Culture and recreation	82,189	107,877	138,657	199,300	244,226	197,403	248,514	354,126	349,102	274,675
Operating grants and contributions	9,320,506	9,656,650	6,590,029	7,793,403	11,948,264	11,698,362	7,292,062	10,215,059	6,056,711	5,631,766
Capital grants and contributions	2,176,208	2,653,233	9,790,431	12,638,224	10,670,079	5,842,108	7,103,224	5,236,797	8,961,169	5,912,781
Total governmental activities program revenues	15,288,638	16,054,091	19,427,363	23,606,787	25,956,962	20,957,500	18,275,703	19,047,968	18,558,535	15,020,404
Business-type activities:										
Charges for services:										
Water works utility system	10,709,725	11,037,959	10,865,178	11,055,175	10,426,391	10,427,732	11,174,372	11,547,658	13,054,465	13,055,502
Wastewater utility system	7,283,534	7,365,461	7,199,368	7,286,282	7,619,198	7,990,415	8,815,790	9,834,550	9,338,823	9,214,015
Solid waste collection and disposal	3,711,229	3,965,403	3,998,917	3,536,887	3,604,549	3,457,347	3,593,537	3,562,324	3,720,354	3,745,349
Operating grants and contributions	980,396	143,186	89,784	248,643	227,161	348,468	79,394	151,698	37,500	268,524
Capital grants and contributions	568,703	40,125	14,111	258,951	283,430	48,464	1,248,414	-	560,802	1,079,750
Total business-type activities program revenues	23,243,587	22,552,134	22,167,358	22,385,938	22,160,729	22,272,426	24,901,507	25,096,430	26,711,944	27,353,140
Total primary government program revenues	\$ 38,532,225	\$ 38,606,225	\$ 41,594,721	\$ 45,992,725	\$ 48,117,691	\$ 43,229,926	\$ 43,177,210	\$ 44,144,398	\$ 45,270,479	\$ 42,383,544
Net (expenses)/revenue	\$ (40,191,016)	\$ (49,794,586)	\$ (39,867,711)	\$ (41,713,282)	\$ (43,489,679)	\$ (44,052,737)	\$ (47,156,988)	\$ (38,348,621)	\$ (46,090,347)	\$ (50,380,635)
Governmental activities	(1,966,857)	(2,567,015)	(2,969,241)	(1,614,934)	(2,723,386)	(4,021,982)	(2,368,231)	(5,369,827)	(8,625,23)	(781,613)
Business-type activities	(42,157,873)	(52,361,801)	(42,836,952)	(43,328,216)	(46,213,065)	(48,074,719)	(49,515,229)	(43,718,448)	(46,952,870)	(51,162,248)

	2008	2009	2010	2011	2012	2013	2014	2015	2016	2017
<b>General Revenues &amp; Other Changes in Net Position</b>										
Governmental activities:										
Taxes										
Ad valorem taxes	\$ 20,524,233	\$ 21,457,700	\$ 22,835,369	\$ 22,137,484	\$ 23,765,758	\$ 24,732,161	\$ 25,644,015	\$ 22,283,275	\$ 26,986,325	\$ 25,346,617
Sales taxes	32,221,461	32,710,536	28,288,787	34,268,437	41,172,766	36,144,273	29,753,818	28,792,960	28,204,280	33,617,398
Alcoholic beverage tax	53,028	52,382	50,737	45,892	50,889	48,168	46,431	47,960	45,980	43,908
Airport expansion agreement	144,877	-	-	-	1,381,602	286,893	974,547	685,235	724,255	733,128
Cable TV franchise tax	633,810	638,467	686,451	695,297	732,974	767,343	823,155	868,466	846,010	789,875
Investment earnings	2,678,483	975,318	534,967	401,819	313,348	253,115	268,392	377,090	661,440	1,022,931
Premium on Bond Issuance	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1,115,482
Additions to Claims & Judgments	(1,109,227)	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Implementation of GA SB 45	(2,103,010)	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	(259,276)	242,205
Non-employers Contributions	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1,067,071	1,130,945
Miscellaneous	661,709	196,205	600,259	1,708,946	943,492	1,153,292	1,200,372	278,104	-	-
Gain (Loss) on Disposal of Capital Assets	143,598	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	252,245	252,245
Gain (Loss) on Defeasance	(84,955)	(11,708,366)	120,733	(191,553)	(213,836)	(812,124)	(326,134)	754,254	(209,980)	(221,290)
Transfer (to) from other funds	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Transfer (to) from other funds	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	(1,127,704)	-	-
Total governmental activities	\$ 53,764,007	\$ 44,321,222	\$ 53,097,303	\$ 59,066,322	\$ 68,146,993	\$ 61,503,121	\$ 58,384,586	\$ 52,959,240	\$ 58,327,350	\$ 64,073,404
Business-type activities:										
Taxes										
Ad valorem taxes	12	-	-	-	-	-	15	-	-	1,344,340
Investment earnings	879,447	439,630	54,906	46,625	37,265	27,318	32,798	24,551	44,275	117,632
Miscellaneous	-	-	248,164	11,184	908	(21,019)	(3,906)	56,783	127,253	(3,818)
Capital Contributions of donated assets	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	305,708
Transfer (to) from other funds	84,955	11,708,366	(120,733)	191,553	213,836	812,124	326,134	1,212,293	209,980	221,290
Total business-type activities	\$ 964,414	\$ 12,148,216	\$ 182,337	\$ 249,362	\$ 252,009	\$ 818,423	\$ 355,041	\$ 1,293,627	\$ 381,508	\$ 1,965,152
Total primary government	\$ 54,728,421	\$ 56,469,438	\$ 53,279,640	\$ 59,315,684	\$ 68,399,002	\$ 62,401,544	\$ 58,739,637	\$ 54,252,867	\$ 58,708,858	\$ 66,038,556
<b>Change in Net Position</b>										
Governmental activities	\$ 13,572,991	\$ (5,473,364)	\$ 13,229,592	\$ 17,953,040	\$ 24,667,314	\$ 17,530,384	\$ 11,227,598	\$ 14,610,619	\$ 12,237,003	\$ 13,692,769
Business-type activities	(1,002,443)	9,581,201	(2,786,904)	(1,365,572)	(2,471,377)	(3,203,559)	(2,003,190)	(4,076,200)	(481,015)	1,203,539
Total primary government	\$ 12,570,548	\$ 4,107,837	\$ 10,442,688	\$ 15,987,468	\$ 22,195,937	\$ 14,326,825	\$ 9,224,408	\$ 10,534,419	\$ 11,755,988	\$ 14,896,308

Source: Audited Comprehensive Annual Financial Report.

**Parish of St. Charles**  
**Fund Balance of Governmental Funds**  
**Last Ten Years**  
**(Unaudited)**

	2008	2009	2010	2011
General Fund				
Reserved	\$ 81,050	\$ 291,322	\$ 303,998	\$ -
Unreserved, reported in:				
General Fund	41,750,290	33,822,823	35,816,102	-
Designated for Insurance	1,436,279	1,374,700	1,264,575	-
Nonspendable	-	-	-	417,043
Restricted	-	-	-	3,055,030
Committed	-	-	-	15,012,261
Assigned	-	-	-	16,880,927
Unassigned	-	-	-	4,758,040
Total General Fund	<u>\$ 43,267,619</u>	<u>\$ 35,488,845</u>	<u>\$ 37,384,675</u>	<u>\$ 40,123,301</u>
All other governmental funds				
Reserved	\$ 6,759,906	\$ 10,302,990	\$ 5,664,793	\$ -
Unreserved, reported in:				
Special revenue funds	36,346,746	34,379,718	34,330,891	-
Capital projects funds	1,850,417	1,862,172	2,396,037	-
Nonspendable	-	-	-	91,749
Restricted	-	-	-	30,636,867
Committed	-	-	-	9,006,227
Assigned	-	-	-	304,264
Unassigned	-	-	-	(23,846)
Total all other governmental funds	<u>\$ 44,957,069</u>	<u>\$ 46,544,880</u>	<u>\$ 42,391,721</u>	<u>\$ 40,015,261</u>

**Source:** Audited Comprehensive Annual Financial Report.

**Note:** The parish began to report Fund Balance Reporting when it implemented GASB Statement 54 in 2011.

Exhibit D-3

2012	2013	2014	2015	2016	2017
\$ -	\$ -	\$ -	\$ -	\$ -	\$ -
-	-	-	-	-	-
-	-	-	-	-	-
202,327	556,807	442,910	449,093	162,863	103,874
260,178	373,827	53,538	718,977	216,250	-
12,052,002	11,017,325	13,940,018	12,381,828	9,670,087	7,357,133
23,845,305	21,550,766	21,019,738	27,758,632	5,574,161	6,468,704
6,466,751	8,052,321	9,420,036	(2,555,453)	24,655,343	27,810,144
<u>\$ 42,826,563</u>	<u>\$ 41,551,046</u>	<u>\$ 44,876,240</u>	<u>\$ 38,753,077</u>	<u>\$ 40,278,704</u>	<u>\$ 41,739,855</u>
\$ -	\$ -	\$ -	\$ -	\$ -	\$ -
-	-	-	-	-	-
-	-	-	-	-	-
67,546	3,328	26,816	25,854	21,800	27,897
41,064,311	42,730,643	43,601,186	41,623,321	29,002,461	52,182,203
5,160,704	5,443,989	6,130,265	5,207,551	12,230,867	8,777,365
36,007	35,742	54,134	22,377	38,334	15,039
(7,669)	(1,476)	(2,002)	(2,355)	(899)	(691)
<u>\$ 46,320,899</u>	<u>\$ 48,212,226</u>	<u>\$ 49,810,399</u>	<u>\$ 46,876,748</u>	<u>\$ 41,292,563</u>	<u>\$ 61,001,813</u>

**Parish of St. Charles**  
**Changes in Fund Balance of Governmental Funds**  
**Last Ten Years**  
**(Unaudited)**

	2007	2008	2009	2010	2011
<b>Revenues</b>					
Taxes:					
Ad valorem taxes	\$ 19,003,307	\$ 20,524,233	\$ 21,457,700	\$ 22,835,369	\$ 22,137,484
Sales taxes	29,571,279	32,221,461	32,710,536	28,288,787	34,268,437
Other taxes	835,006	831,715	690,849	717,188	741,189
Licenses and permits	888,645	1,057,834	1,224,314	1,161,535	1,220,781
Intergovernmental revenues	5,630,392	10,429,886	12,309,883	16,380,460	20,431,627
Fees, charges, and commissions	1,947,317	1,646,809	1,588,923	806,151	784,418
Fines and forfeitures	990,057	1,150,017	930,971	1,079,217	1,169,961
Investment earnings	3,865,138	2,678,484	975,318	534,967	401,819
Miscellaneous	676,300	800,780	195,205	505,998	1,708,592
Total revenues	<u>63,407,441</u>	<u>71,341,219</u>	<u>72,083,699</u>	<u>72,309,672</u>	<u>82,864,308</u>
<b>Expenditures</b>					
Current:					
General government	11,083,755	11,878,304	12,728,576	13,398,419	13,457,653
Public safety	6,458,952	11,923,099	8,213,440	7,212,336	9,504,072
Public works	13,011,540	12,581,356	14,010,111	14,964,380	18,895,378
Health and welfare	4,102,703	4,311,443	4,961,591	5,133,224	5,874,174
Culture and recreation	2,442,864	2,826,658	3,471,293	3,814,620	3,224,064
Economic development & assistance	2,712,710	2,900,060	3,236,146	2,701,925	1,878,426
Debt service:					
Principal	4,765,000	4,990,000	5,060,000	5,280,000	2,430,000
Interest and other charges	1,753,490	1,596,006	1,500,361	1,303,810	1,098,587
Payment to refunded bond escrow agent	-	-	-	-	-
Capital outlay	8,036,457	4,972,114	13,384,662	20,973,281	25,948,589
Total expenditures	<u>54,367,471</u>	<u>57,979,040</u>	<u>66,566,180</u>	<u>74,781,995</u>	<u>82,310,943</u>
Excess (deficiency) of revenues over expenditures	9,039,970	13,362,179	5,517,519	(2,472,323)	553,365
<b>Other financing sources (uses)</b>					
Transfer in	735,729	687,339	627,029	4,049,795	3,014,402
Transfer out	(739,829)	(781,478)	(12,335,512)	(3,929,062)	(3,205,955)
Insurance Recoveries	-	4,527	-	-	-
Issuance of Recovering Bond	920,000	-	-	-	-
Bond proceeds	-	-	-	-	-
Premium (discount) on debt issued	-	-	-	-	-
Payment to refunded bond escrow agent	-	-	-	-	-
Proceeds from sale of assets	-	-	-	91,457	-
Compensation for Loss/Damaged Assets	-	-	-	2,804	354
Total other financing sources (uses)	<u>915,900</u>	<u>(89,612)</u>	<u>(11,708,483)</u>	<u>214,994</u>	<u>(191,199)</u>
Net change in fund balance	<u>\$ 9,955,870</u>	<u>\$ 13,272,567</u>	<u>\$ (6,190,964)</u>	<u>\$ (2,257,329)</u>	<u>\$ 362,166</u>
Debt service as a percentage of noncapital expenditures	14.1%	12.4%	12.3%	12.2%	6.3%

**Source:** Audited Comprehensive Annual Financial Report.

Exhibit D-4

	2012	2013	2014	2015	2016	2017
\$	23,765,758	\$ 24,732,161	\$ 25,644,015	\$ 22,283,275	\$ 26,995,325	\$ 25,346,617
	41,172,766	35,144,273	29,753,818	28,792,560	28,204,280	33,617,358
	2,165,465	1,112,404	1,844,133	1,601,661	1,616,245	1,566,911
	1,229,153	1,286,150	1,371,735	1,350,951	1,348,498	1,334,238
	22,541,402	16,868,809	13,477,594	14,392,171	15,612,251	11,404,516
	864,930	963,540	1,108,940	1,130,149	1,294,650	1,222,450
	1,244,536	1,207,340	1,399,742	1,115,012	897,507	1,042,423
	313,348	253,115	268,392	377,090	661,440	1,022,931
	758,428	1,053,021	1,200,372	754,254	1,067,071	1,130,945
	<u>94,055,786</u>	<u>82,620,813</u>	<u>76,068,741</u>	<u>71,797,123</u>	<u>77,697,267</u>	<u>77,688,389</u>
	14,222,928	17,400,460	14,928,041	14,945,487	15,099,546	16,578,170
	13,524,991	8,193,492	8,482,639	4,790,332	4,606,381	4,436,775
	16,780,029	16,865,324	17,400,804	17,782,365	19,156,478	21,867,664
	5,511,268	5,630,673	5,655,824	3,917,635	4,192,990	4,251,673
	3,337,795	3,445,311	3,378,130	3,463,410	3,322,638	3,502,327
	1,918,806	2,354,966	1,742,071	1,727,808	1,603,921	1,638,900
	2,530,000	3,010,000	2,625,000	2,855,000	2,940,000	1,575,000
	971,725	778,560	482,777	420,954	345,455	220,585
	-	-	-	-	3,520,158	-
	<u>26,320,572</u>	<u>23,614,364</u>	<u>16,125,429</u>	<u>29,973,621</u>	<u>26,807,055</u>	<u>18,426,714</u>
	<u>85,118,114</u>	<u>81,293,150</u>	<u>70,820,715</u>	<u>79,876,612</u>	<u>81,594,622</u>	<u>72,497,808</u>
	8,937,672	1,327,663	5,248,026	(8,079,489)	(3,897,355)	5,190,581
	3,828,016	1,562,748	2,341,782	8,580,891	1,578,629	894,532
	(4,041,852)	(2,374,872)	(2,667,916)	(9,708,595)	(1,788,609)	(1,115,822)
	-	-	-	-	-	-
	-	2,620,000	-	-	-	15,000,000
	12,500,000	-	-	-	-	-
	-	-	-	-	-	1,115,482
	(12,400,000)	(2,620,000)	-	-	-	-
	181,853	100,060	56	150,123	48,777	85,628
	3,211	211	1,419	256	-	-
	<u>71,228</u>	<u>(711,853)</u>	<u>(324,659)</u>	<u>(977,325)</u>	<u>(161,203)</u>	<u>15,979,820</u>
\$	<u>9,008,900</u>	<u>615,810</u>	<u>4,923,367</u>	<u>(9,056,814)</u>	<u>(4,058,558)</u>	<u>21,170,401</u>
	6.0%	6.6%	5.7%	6.6%	6.0%	3.3%

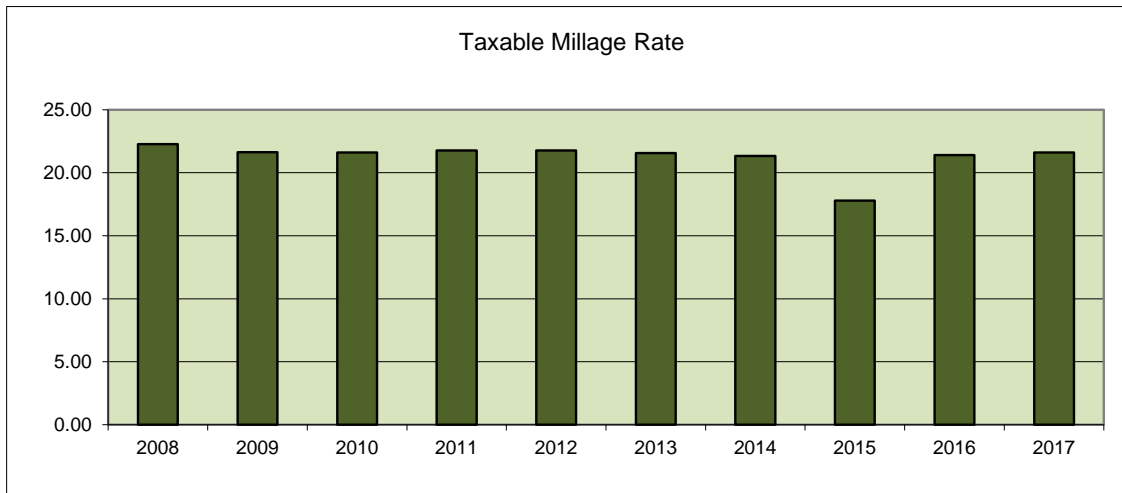
**Parish of St. Charles**  
**Assessed Value and Estimated Actual Value of Taxable Property**  
**Last Ten Years**  
**(Unaudited)**

Year Ended	Real Property		Other	Less: Homestead Exemption	Total Taxable Assessed Value	Total Direct Tax Rate	Estimated Actual Taxable Value	Assessed Value <sup>1</sup> as a Percentage of Actual Value
	Residential Property	Commercial Property	Public Utilities					
2008	208,301,915	584,940,947	224,620,630	94,652,223	923,211,269	22.28	9,232,112,690	0.11%
2009	227,792,803	645,781,488	223,139,430	96,921,335	999,792,386	21.64	9,997,923,860	0.11%
2010	231,964,163	696,197,177	223,173,070	98,326,155	1,053,008,255	21.61	10,530,082,550	0.11%
2011	233,568,556	662,374,477	222,954,530	99,064,440	1,019,833,123	21.76	10,198,331,230	0.11%
2012	227,756,650	733,775,511	235,895,035	99,009,811	1,098,417,385	21.78	10,984,173,850	0.11%
2013	235,711,655	793,753,174	226,467,700	98,994,895	1,156,937,634	21.56	11,569,376,340	0.11%
2014	234,853,294	835,518,833	231,762,020	98,376,651	1,203,757,496	21.33	12,037,574,960	0.11%
2015	325,071,932	787,850,711	250,108,580	98,852,348	1,264,178,875	17.80	12,641,788,750	0.11%
2016	329,096,022	777,065,378	248,527,890	98,591,369	1,256,097,921	21.40	12,560,979,210	0.11%
2017	356,843,118	714,686,667	261,077,840	98,916,828	1,233,690,797	21.62	12,336,907,970	0.11%

**Source:** St. Charles Parish Tax Collector, 2016 Tax Roll  
 St. Charles Parish School Board Comprehensive Annual Financial Report - Statistical Section.

**Note:** Property of St. Charles Parish is reassessed once every four years on average. The parish assesses property at approximately 10 percent of the actual value of all types of real and personal property. Estimated actual taxable value is calculated by dividing taxable assessed value by this percentage. Tax rates are per \$1,000 of assessed value.

<sup>1</sup> Includes tax-exempt property.

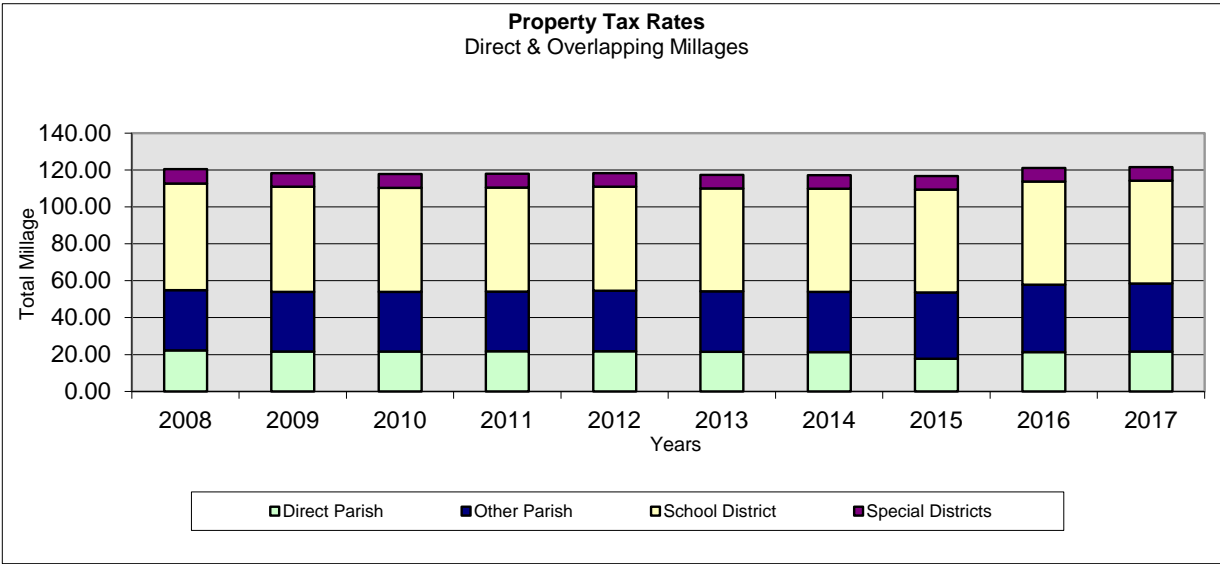


**Parish of St. Charles  
Property Tax Rates  
Direct and Overlapping Governments  
Last Ten Years  
(Unaudited)**

Year	St. Charles Parish			Overlapping Rates <sup>1</sup>								Total Direct & Overlapping Rates
	Operating Millage	Debt Service Millage	Total Parish Millage	Parish			School District					
				Operating Millage	Debt Service Millage	Total Parish Millage	Operating Millage	Debt Service Millage	Total School Millage	Special Districts		
2008	19.00	3.28	22.28	30.11	2.46	32.57	51.55	6.36	57.91	7.67	120.43	
2009	18.66	2.98	21.64	29.95	2.46	32.41	50.51	6.36	56.87	7.43	118.35	
2010	18.66	2.95	21.61	29.94	2.46	32.40	50.51	5.86	56.37	7.43	117.81	
2011	18.81	2.95	21.76	29.94	2.46	32.40	50.51	5.86	56.37	7.42	117.95	
2012	18.83	2.95	21.78	29.63	3.16	32.79	50.51	5.86	56.37	7.42	118.36	
2013	18.73	2.83	21.56	29.56	3.16	32.72	49.90	5.86	55.76	7.35	117.39	
2014	18.73	2.60	21.33	29.56	3.16	32.72	49.90	5.86	55.76	7.35	117.16	
2015	15.60	2.20	17.80	32.69	3.16	35.85	49.90	5.86	55.76	7.35	116.76	
2016	19.20	2.20	21.40	33.39	3.16	36.55	49.90	5.86	55.76	7.4	121.11	
2017	20.51	1.11	21.62	33.75	3.16	36.91	50.75	5.01	55.76	7.26	121.55	

Source: St. Charles Parish Tax Collector, 2016 Tax Roll

<sup>1</sup> Overlapping rates are those of local and parish governments that apply to property owners within St. Charles Parish. Not all overlapping rates apply to all St. Charles Parish property owners (e.g. the rates for special districts apply only to the proportion of the government's property owners whose property is located within the geographic boundaries of the special district.)





**Parish of St. Charles  
Principal Property Taxpayers  
Current Year and Nine Years Ago  
(Unaudited)**

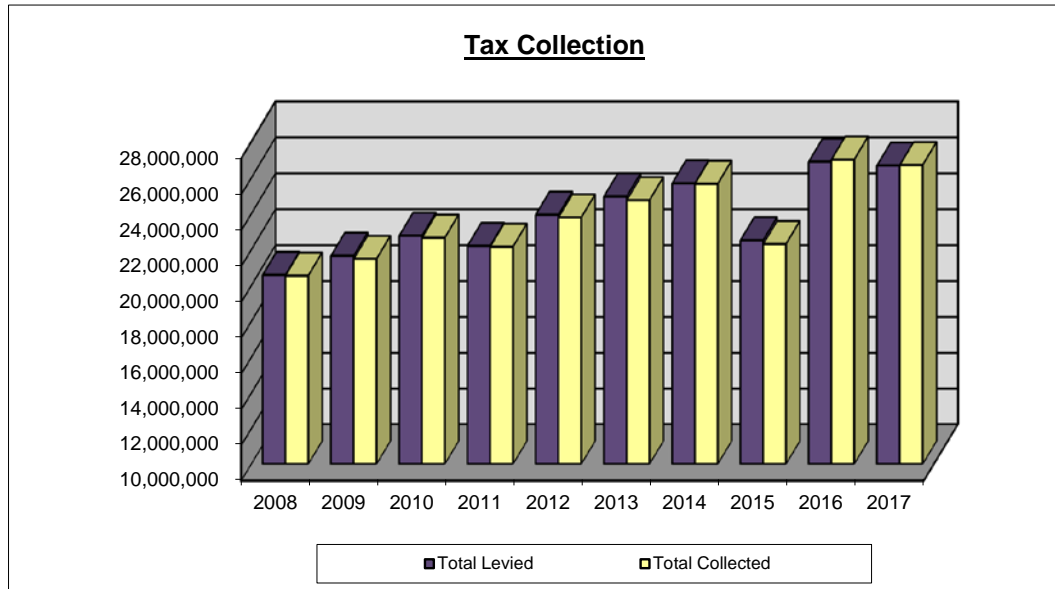
<u>Taxpayer</u>	<u>Industry Type</u>	<u>2017</u>		<u>2008</u>	
		<u>Taxable Assessed Value</u>	<u>Percentage of Total Taxable Assessed Value</u>	<u>Taxable Assessed Value</u>	<u>Percentage of Total Taxable Assessed Value</u>
Entergy Louisiana, Inc.	Public Utility	\$ 164,962,050	13.4%	\$ 191,209,860	20.3%
Union Carbide Corporation	Chemical Plant	150,477,465	12.2%	100,161,625	10.6%
Motiva Enterprises, LLC	Oil Refinery	92,028,586	7.5%	88,261,567	9.4%
Shell Chemical Company	Oil Refinery	71,071,083	5.8%	-	0.0%
Monsanto	Chemical Plant	44,782,946	3.6%	30,740,864	3.3%
Valero Refining - New Orleans	Oil Refinery	41,672,834	3.4%	21,177,266	2.2%
Entergy Louisiana, Inc	Public Utility	33,263,450	2.7%	-	0.0%
Valero Marketing & Supply	Oil Refinery	31,932,244	2.6%	38,741,505	4.1%
Occidental Chemical Corp	Chemical Plant	21,956,475	1.8%	18,849,386	2.0%
Occidental Chemical	Chemical Plant	18,087,137	1.5%	-	0.0%
Shell Oil Company	Oil Refinery	-	0.0%	42,750,155	4.5%
Motiva Enterprises, LLC	Oil Refinery	-	0.0%	17,300,725	1.8%
Shell Chemical Company	Chemical Company	-	0.0%	11,866,305	1.3%
		<u>\$ 670,234,270</u>	<u>54.3%</u>	<u>\$ 561,059,258</u>	<u>59.5%</u>

**Source:** St. Charles Parish School Board Comprehensive Annual Financial Report - Statistical Section.  
St. Charles Parish Assessor.

**Parish of St. Charles  
Property Tax Levies and Collections  
Last Ten Years  
(Unaudited)**

Year	Total Tax Levy	Collected within Year of the Levy		Collections from Subsequent Years	Total Collections to Date	
		Amount	Percentage of Levy		Amount	Percentage of Levy
2008	20,567,684	20,524,026	99.8	-	20,524,026	99.8
2009	21,633,802	21,370,644	98.8	87,056	21,457,700	99.2
2010	22,753,618	22,506,970	98.9	128,399	22,635,369	99.5
2011	22,189,594	22,133,407	99.7	4,077	22,137,484	99.8
2012	23,921,115	23,763,105	99.3	2,653	23,765,758	99.4
2013	24,940,832	24,717,037	99.1	15,124	24,732,161	99.2
2014	25,673,066	25,627,207	99.8	16,823	25,644,030	99.9
2015	22,498,835	22,221,704	98.8	61,572	22,283,276	99.0
2016	26,877,409	26,809,122	99.7	186,203	26,995,325	100.4
2017	26,669,100	26,658,615	100.0	32,342	26,690,957	100.1

Source: St. Charles Parish Tax Collector.



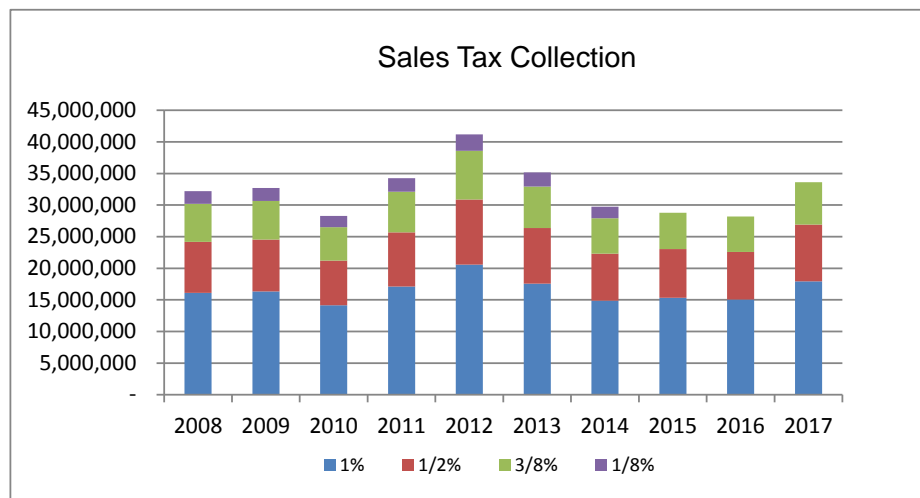
**Parish of St. Charles  
Sales Tax Collections  
Last Ten Years  
(Unaudited)**

<u>Year</u>	<u>1% Road and Drainage Maintenance</u>	<u>1/2% General Parish</u>	<u>3/8% General Parish</u>	<u>1/8% Fire Protection</u>	<u>Total Sales Tax</u>
2008	16,110,012	8,055,006	6,041,254	2,015,189	32,221,461
2009	16,356,823	8,178,411	6,133,808	2,041,494	32,710,536
2010	14,144,907	7,072,454	5,304,341	1,767,085	28,288,787
2011	17,134,228	8,567,114	6,425,335	2,141,760	34,268,437
2012	20,586,376	10,293,197	7,719,897	2,573,296	41,172,766
2013	17,572,123	8,786,074	6,589,554	2,196,522	35,144,273
2014	14,876,897	7,438,460	5,578,843	1,859,618	29,753,818
2015	15,356,023	7,678,023	5,758,514	-	28,792,560
2016	15,042,274	7,521,148	5,640,858	-	28,204,280
2017	17,929,248	8,964,637	6,723,473	-	33,617,358

The following is a summary by area of sales and use taxes being levied within the Parish of St. Charles as of December 31, 2016.

	<u>Parish</u>	<u>School Board</u>	<u>State</u>	<u>Total</u>
St. Charles	2.00%	3.00%	5.00%	10.00%

Source: St. Charles Parish School Board - Remittance Sheet





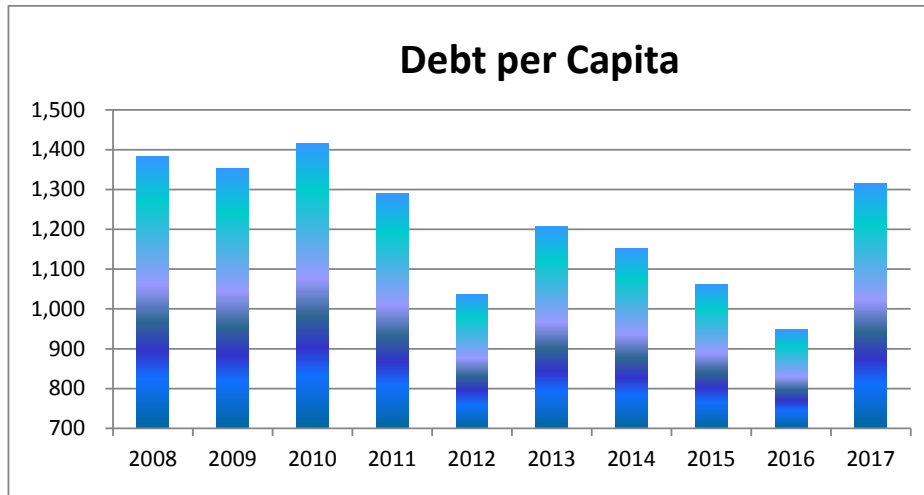
**Parish of St. Charles**  
**Ratio of Outstanding Debt by Type**  
**Last Ten Years**  
**(Unaudited)**

<u>Year</u>	<u>Governmental Activities</u>				
	<u>General Obligation Bonds</u>	<u>Public Improvement Bonds</u>	<u>LTD Tax Revenue Bonds</u>	<u>Less: Deferred Amount on Refunding</u>	<u>Less: Bond Amortization Costs</u>
2008	25,860,000	10,625,000	-	(291,111)	108,358
2009	23,670,000	7,755,000	-	(175,059)	134,755
2010	21,380,000	11,265,000	-	(74,001)	88,164
2011	19,265,000	4,450,000	-	(49,333)	128,755
2012	17,165,000	4,120,000	-	(24,665)	180,488
2013	14,875,000	3,400,000	-	-	-
2014	12,500,000	3,150,000	-	-	-
2015	9,905,000	2,890,000	-	-	-
2016	3,785,000	2,620,000	-	-	-
2017	2,490,000	2,340,000	15,000,000	-	-

**Source:** Long-term debt note disclosure, Audited Comprehensive Annual Financial Report. See Note 11.  
See the schedule of Demographic and Economic Statistics for personal income and population data.

\* Data not Available.

Business-Type Activities					
Revenue Bonds	Less: Bond Amortization Costs	Less: Deferred Amount on Refunding	Total Primary Government	Percentage of Personal Income	Per Capita
32,660,000	(126,945)	230,633	71,812,565	3.82%	1,382
31,875,000	(100,131)	269,239	69,809,100	3.55%	1,352
30,955,000	(84,726)	280,077	73,083,716	3.78%	1,416
33,055,294	290,915	(69,323)	68,081,957	3.46%	1,290
32,703,890	301,753	(53,919)	54,392,547	2.69%	1,036
31,192,890	-	(38,514)	63,627,385	3.06%	1,208
30,165,219	-	-	60,600,644	2.63%	1,152
27,068,842	-	-	55,949,310	2.34%	1,061
26,827,000	-	-	50,035,855	2.06%	947
25,901,792	-	-	69,662,005	*	1,316



**Parish of St. Charles**  
**Ratio of General Bonded Debt Outstanding**  
**Last Ten Years**  
**(Unaudited)**

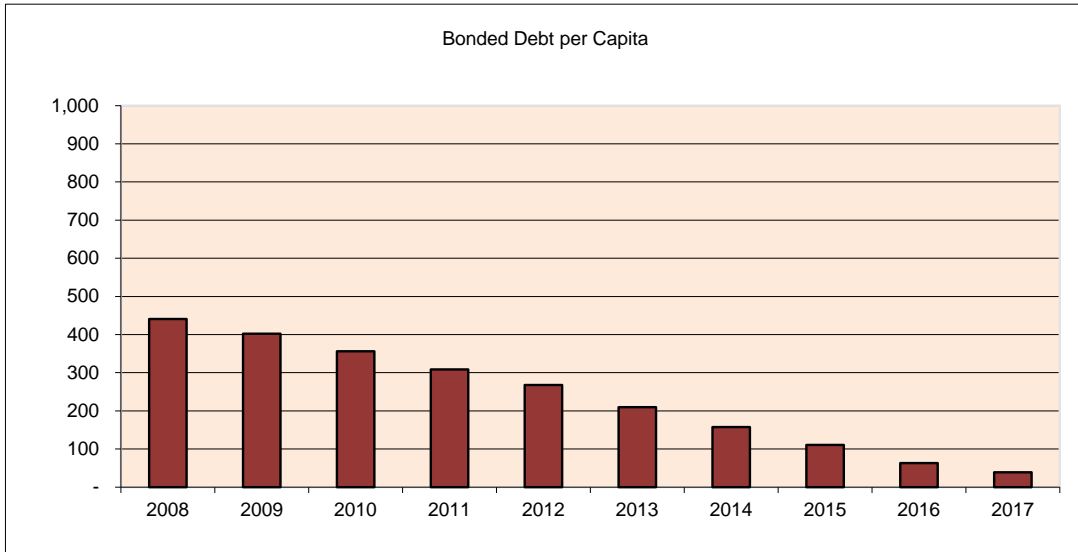
Year	General Obligation Bonds	Less: Amount Available In Debt Service Fund	Total	Percentage of Estimated Actual Value of Property <sup>1</sup>	Debt per Capita <sup>2</sup>
2008	25,860,000	2,943,579	22,916,421	0.25%	441
2009	23,670,000	2,896,611	20,773,389	0.21%	402
2010	21,380,000	2,984,521	18,395,479	0.17%	356
2011	19,265,000	2,974,243	16,290,757	0.16%	309
2012	17,402,762	3,337,088	14,065,674	0.13%	268
2013	14,875,000	3,821,766	11,053,234	0.10%	210
2014	12,500,000	4,192,878	8,307,122	0.07%	158
2015	9,905,000	4,057,596	5,847,404	0.46%	111
2016	3,785,000	431,498	3,353,502	0.27%	63
2017	2,490,000	409,654	2,080,346	0.17%	39

**Source:** Long-term debt note disclosure, Audited Comprehensive Annual Financial Reports. See Note 11.

**Note:** There is no general reserve fund requirement for excess revenue bonds in the State of Louisiana.

<sup>1</sup> See schedule of Assessed and Estimated Actual Value of Taxable Property. (Table E-5)

<sup>2</sup> Population data can be found in the Schedule of Demographic and Economic Statistics.



**Parish of St. Charles**  
**Direct and Overlapping Governmental Activities Debt**  
**December 31, 2017**  
**(Unaudited)**

<u>Jurisdiction</u>	<u>Gross Debt Outstanding</u>	<u>Percentage Applicable To Government</u>	<u>Amount Applicable To Government</u>
Direct:			
St. Charles Parish Government <sup>1</sup>			
2012 Sewer Refunding	\$ 2,490,000	100%	\$ 2,490,000
2007 Public Improvement Sales Tax Series	660,000	100%	660,000
2013 Public Improvement Sales Tax Series	<u>1,680,000</u>	100%	<u>1,680,000</u>
Total Direct debt	<u>\$ 4,830,000</u>		<u>\$ 4,830,000</u>
Overlapping:			
St. Charles Parish School Board <sup>2</sup>	<u>\$ 84,081,752</u>	100%	<u>\$ 84,081,752</u>
Total Overlapping debt	<u>\$ 84,081,752</u>		<u>\$ 84,081,752</u>
Total Direct and Overlapping debt	<u>\$ 88,911,752</u>		<u>\$ 88,911,752</u>
		2017 Population	52,923
		Per Capita	\$ 1,680

<sup>1</sup> All General Obligation Bonds are secured by Ad Valorem Taxes.

<sup>2</sup> **Source:** St. Charles Parish School Board Comprehensive Annual Financial Report - Statistical Section

**Note:** Overlapping governments are those that coincide, at least in part, with the geographic boundaries of the parish. This schedule estimates the portion of the outstanding debt of those overlapping governments that is borne by the residents and businesses of St. Charles Parish. This process recognizes that, when considering the government's ability to issue and repay long-term debt, the entire debt burden borne by the residents and businesses should be taken into account. However, this does not imply that every taxpayer is a resident, and therefore responsible for repaying the debt, of each overlapping government.



**Parish of St. Charles  
Legal Debt Margin  
Last Ten Years  
(Unaudited)**

	<u>2008</u>	<u>2009</u>	<u>2010</u>	<u>2011</u>
Debt Limit *	\$ 101,786,349	\$ 109,671,372	\$ 115,133,441	\$ 111,889,756
Total net debt applicable to limit **	<u>25,860,000</u>	<u>23,670,000</u>	<u>21,380,000</u>	<u>19,265,000</u>
Legal Debt Margin	<u>\$ 75,926,349</u>	<u>\$ 86,001,372</u>	<u>\$ 93,753,441</u>	<u>\$ 92,624,756</u>
Total net debt applicable to the limit as a percentage of debt limit	25.41%	21.58%	18.57%	17.22%

**Source:** Long-term debt note disclosure, Audited Comprehensive Annual Financial Reports. See Note 11.  
St. Charles Parish Tax Collector, 2015 Tax Roll

\* Legal debt limit is 10% of the assessed value of property for any one purpose.

\*\* Total net debt applicable to limit for all purposes combined is based on ad valorem taxes.

<u>2012</u>	<u>2013</u>	<u>2014</u>	<u>2015</u>	<u>2016</u>	<u>2017</u>
\$ 119,742,720	\$ 125,593,253	\$ 130,213,415	\$ 136,303,122	\$ 135,468,929	\$ 133,260,763
<u>17,165,000</u>	<u>14,875,000</u>	<u>12,500,000</u>	<u>9,905,000</u>	<u>3,785,000</u>	<u>2,490,000</u>
<u>\$ 102,577,720</u>	<u>\$ 110,718,253</u>	<u>\$ 117,713,415</u>	<u>\$ 126,398,122</u>	<u>\$ 131,683,929</u>	<u>\$ 130,770,763</u>
14.33%	11.84%	9.60%	7.27%	2.79%	1.87%

**Legal Debt Margin Calculation for Year 2017**

Assessed value	\$ 1,233,690,797
Add back: homestead exemption	<u>98,916,828</u>
Total assessed value	\$ 1,332,607,625
Debt limit (10% of total assessed value)	133,260,763
Debt applicable to limit:	
General obligation bonds	2,490,000
Less: Amount set aside for repayment of general obligation bonds	<u>-</u>
Total net debt applicable to limit	<u>2,490,000</u>
Legal Debt Margin	<u>\$ 130,770,763</u>

**Parish of St. Charles**  
**Dedicated Revenue Coverage**  
**Last Ten Years**  
**(Unaudited)**

Years	Gross Revenue <sup>1</sup>	Direct Operating Expenses <sup>2</sup>	Net Revenue Available for Debt Service	Debt Service Requirements			
				Principal	Interest	Total	Coverage
<b>Waterworks Utility System Fund</b>							
2008	12,240,356	6,889,841	5,350,515	420,000	1,403,138	1,823,138	2.93
2009	19,791,676	7,464,942	12,326,734	440,000	1,385,938	1,825,938	6.75
2010	11,250,873	7,659,060	3,591,813	565,000	1,365,838	1,930,838	1.86
2011	11,359,081	7,376,205	3,982,876	755,000	1,340,777	2,095,777	1.90
2012	10,873,573	7,734,099	3,139,474	785,000	1,309,138	2,094,138	1.50
2013	10,847,417	7,952,093	2,895,324	820,000	1,013,798	1,833,798	1.58
2014	11,289,258	8,254,939	3,034,319	855,000	1,244,538	2,099,538	1.45
2015	11,761,195	7,751,961	4,009,234	895,000	993,560	1,888,560	2.12
2016	13,702,857	8,332,611	5,370,246	935,000	792,302	1,727,302	3.11
2017	13,521,453	8,454,028	5,067,425	750,000	766,103	1,516,103	3.34
<b>Wastewater Utility System Fund</b>							
2008	8,044,876	7,440,048	604,828	335,000	82,674	417,674	1.45
2009	10,889,371	7,163,924	3,725,447	345,000	72,644	417,644	8.92
2010	7,254,612	6,975,563	279,049	355,000	33,778	388,778	0.72
2011	7,830,465	7,009,082	821,383	365,000	59,483	424,483	1.94
2012	7,972,066	6,729,835	1,242,231	679,000	46,375	725,375	1.71
2013	8,835,935	7,936,603	899,332	691,000	35,252	726,252	1.24
2014	10,417,005	7,906,373	2,510,632	708,000	23,895	731,895	3.43
2015	11,121,671	7,375,674	3,745,997	721,000	12,095	733,095	5.11
2016	9,695,349	8,177,790	1,517,559	313,000	-	313,000	4.85
2017	12,144,888	8,616,811	3,528,077	316,000	195	316,195	11.16

<sup>1</sup> **Source:** Proprietary Funds - Combining Statement of Revenues, Expenses and Changes in Net Position  
(Operating revenues less sewer development revenues; non-operating revenues; capital contributions; and transfers in)

<sup>2</sup> **Source:** Proprietary Funds - Combining Statement of Revenues, Expenses and Changes in Net Position  
(Operating expenses less depreciation; non-operating expenses less loss on disposition of fixed asset and bond interest)

**Parish of St. Charles  
Demographic and Economic Statistics  
Last Ten Years  
(Unaudited)**

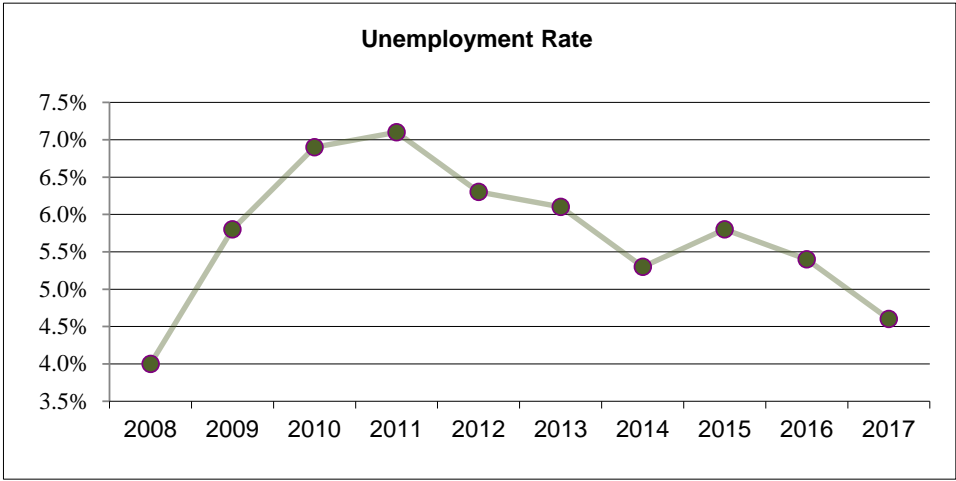
Year	Population <sup>2</sup>	Personal Income <sup>2</sup> (thousands of dollars)	Per Capita Personal Income <sup>2</sup>	Median Age	School Enrollment <sup>1</sup>	Unemployment Rate
2008	51,946	\$ 1,879,133	36,404	36.7	9,547	4.0%
2009	51,619	1,969,173	38,154	36.5	9,556	5.8%
2010	51,611	1,933,536	36,626	36.9	9,721	6.9%
2011	52,780	1,968,913	37,491	36.9	9,851	7.1%
2012	52,517	2,019,391	38,332	37.3	9,766	6.3%
2013	52,681	2,081,648	39,562	37.2	9,805	6.1%
2014	52,617	2,304,350	43,689	37.1	9,727	5.3%
2015	52,745	2,394,880	45,347	37.2	9,757	5.8%
2016	52,812	2,428,261	45,883	37.4	9,779	5.4%
2017	52,923	*	*	*	9,646	4.6%

**Sources:**

<sup>1</sup> St. Charles Parish School Board Comprehensive Annual Financial Report - Statistical Section.  
Louisiana Department of Labor - Research & Statistics

<sup>2</sup> U.S. Department of Commerce - Bureau of Economic Analysis  
(Revisions for 2005-2008 personal income estimates were released April 22, 2010. Additionally population and per capita personal income estimates were revised back to the year 2004.)  
Per capita personal income is total personal income divided by total midyear population.

\* Data not available.



**Parish of St. Charles  
Principal Employers  
Current Year and Nine Years Ago  
(Unaudited)**

Employer	2017			2008		
	Employees	Rank	Percentage of Total Parish Employment	Employees	Rank	Percentage of Total Parish Employment
St. Charles Parish School Board	1,600	1	6.35%	1,633	1	6.88%
Motiva/Shell Chemical	1,147	2	4.55%	745	4	3.14%
Dow St. Charles Operations	1,006	3	3.99%	1,311	2	5.52%
Entergy	683	4	2.71%	-	-	-
Monsanto	665	5	2.64%	830	3	3.50%
Valero St. Charles	547	6	2.17%	-	-	-
St. Charles Parish Council	542	7	2.15%	-	-	-
Winn Dixie	524	8	2.08%	-	-	-
St. Charles Sheriff's Office	413	9	1.64%	-	-	-
Glazer's Distribution	328	10	1.30%	-	-	-
Walmart	310	11	1.23%	-	-	-
Occidental Chemical	305	12	1.21%	-	-	-
St. Charles Hospital	268	13	1.06%	369	8	1.55%
Randa Corporation	259	14	1.03%	-	-	-
International Matex Tank Terminals	180	15	71.00%	-	-	-
Shell Norco Refining	-	-	-	725	5	3.05%
Orion Refining Corporation	-	-	-	631	6	2.66%
Pala-Interstate LLC	-	-	-	387	7	1.63%
Industrial Consultants	-	-	-	283	9	1.19%
Otto Candies	-	-	-	255	10	1.07%
	<u>8,777</u>		<u>34.82%</u>	<u>7,169</u>		<u>30.19%</u>

Source: St. Charles Parish School Board Comprehensive Annual Financial Report - Statistical Section.

**Parish of St. Charles**  
**Full-time Equivalent Parish Employees by Function/Program**  
**Last Ten Years**  
**(Unaudited)**

	Full-time Equivalent Employees Allotted in Annual Budget									
	2008	2009	2010	2011	2012	2013	2014	2015	2016	2017
<b>GENERAL FUND</b>										
Animal Control	5.00	5.00	6.00	6.00	8.00	8.00	8.00	8.00	8.00	9.00
Coastal Zone Management	1.00	2.00	2.00	2.00	2.00	2.00	2.00	2.00	3.00	3.00
Community Action	4.50	5.75	5.75	5.80	6.96	7.71	7.61	7.57	7.74	9.12
Community Center	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	0.50
Community Serv. Block Grant	3.14	2.90	2.90	2.85	1.69	1.94	1.94	2.01	1.93	1.68
Constables & Justice of the Peace	14.00	14.00	14.00	14.00	14.00	14.00	14.00	14.00	14.00	14.00
Coroner	5.00	5.00	2.00	2.00	3.00	3.00	3.00	3.00	4.00	4.00
Council and Administration	20.00	20.00	20.00	20.00	20.00	20.00	19.00	20.00	20.00	20.00
District Attorney	9.00	9.00	9.00	9.00	9.00	9.00	9.00	9.00	9.00	9.00
District Court	7.00	7.00	7.00	7.00	4.53	4.53	4.56	4.56	4.58	4.59
Economic Development	4.00	3.00	3.00	3.00	3.00	3.00	3.00	3.00	3.00	3.00
Emergency Preparedness	9.00	10.00	10.00	9.00	9.00	9.00	10.00	10.00	11.00	11.00
Energy Assistance	0.36	0.35	0.35	0.35	0.35	0.35	0.45	0.42	0.33	0.31
Finance	12.51	12.51	12.50	12.50	13.00	13.00	13.00	13.00	13.00	13.00
General Government Buildings	16.00	17.00	17.00	17.00	18.00	19.00	21.25	21.25	21.00	18.89
GIS Info Systems	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1.20	3.20	3.20
Grants Administration	1.00	2.00	2.00	2.00	3.00	3.00	3.00	3.00	3.00	3.00
Home Program	1.00	1.00	1.00	1.00	1.00	1.00	1.00	1.00	1.00	1.00
ICC Building Code	1.00	1.00	1.00	1.00	1.00	1.00	3.00	3.00	3.00	6.00
Information Technology	4.00	5.00	5.00	4.00	4.20	4.20	5.20	4.00	3.00	4.00
Legal Services	2.00	3.00	3.00	3.00	3.00	3.00	3.00	3.00	3.00	2.00
Parish President	4.00	4.00	4.00	4.00	4.00	4.00	4.00	4.00	5.00	6.00
Personnel	5.00	4.00	5.00	5.00	5.00	4.00	5.00	5.00	5.00	5.00
Planning and Zoning	17.00	15.00	17.00	17.00	17.30	17.30	17.30	15.30	15.30	14.30
Public Information Office	2.00	2.00	2.00	2.00	2.00	2.00	2.00	2.00	2.00	3.00
Purchasing	7.00	8.00	8.00	8.00	8.00	8.00	7.00	6.00	6.00	6.00
Registrar of Voters	3.00	3.00	3.00	3.00	3.00	3.00	3.00	3.00	3.00	3.00
Risk Management	1.00	2.00	2.00	2.00	2.00	3.00	4.00	4.00	3.00	3.00
<b>TOTAL GENERAL FUND</b>	<b>158.51</b>	<b>163.51</b>	<b>164.50</b>	<b>162.50</b>	<b>166.03</b>	<b>168.03</b>	<b>174.31</b>	<b>172.31</b>	<b>176.07</b>	<b>180.59</b>
<b>SPECIAL REVENUE FUNDS</b>										
Criminal Court Fund	-	-	-	-	2.47	2.47	2.44	2.44	2.42	2.41
Mosquito Control	1.00	1.00	1.00	1.00	1.00	1.00	1.01	0.67	0.67	1.01
Parks and Recreation	30.00	38.25	38.25	40.25	40.25	40.25	33.00	33.00	31.00	33.50
RSVP - Federal	0.90	1.20	1.20	0.60	0.55	0.35	0.53	0.53	0.53	0.52
RSVP - Local	1.50	1.85	1.85	2.40	2.45	1.65	1.47	1.47	1.47	1.48
RSVP - Nonfederal	0.60	0.95	0.95	1.00	1.00	1.00	1.00	1.00	1.00	1.00
Road and Drainage	139.50	152.25	158.50	168.50	167.70	172.70	174.70	175.70	189.20	194.20
Road Lighting	1.00	1.00	1.00	1.00	1.00	1.00	1.00	0.67	0.67	1.00
Workforce Investment Act	27.49	24.49	24.50	10.50	11.00	9.00	9.00	9.00	9.00	9.00
<b>TOTAL SPECIAL FUNDS</b>	<b>201.99</b>	<b>220.99</b>	<b>227.25</b>	<b>225.25</b>	<b>227.42</b>	<b>229.42</b>	<b>224.15</b>	<b>224.48</b>	<b>235.96</b>	<b>244.12</b>
<b>ENTERPRISE FUNDS</b>										
Wastewater Utility System	53.50	54.25	53.00	53.00	53.00	54.00	53.00	53.00	55.00	60.00
Waterworks Utility System	52.00	53.25	53.25	54.25	56.55	55.55	55.55	54.55	54.30	54.30
Solid Waste	1.00	1.00	1.00	1.00	1.00	1.00	0.99	0.66	0.66	0.99
<b>TOTAL ENTERPRISE FUNDS</b>	<b>105.50</b>	<b>107.50</b>	<b>106.25</b>	<b>107.25</b>	<b>109.55</b>	<b>109.55</b>	<b>109.54</b>	<b>108.21</b>	<b>109.96</b>	<b>115.29</b>
<b>TOTAL ALL FUNDS</b>	<b>466.00</b>	<b>492.00</b>	<b>498.00</b>	<b>495.00</b>	<b>503.00</b>	<b>507.00</b>	<b>508.00</b>	<b>505.00</b>	<b>522.00</b>	<b>540.00</b>

Source: Various parish departments

**Parish of St. Charles**  
**Operating Indicators by Function/Program**  
**Last Ten Fiscal Years**  
**(Unaudited)**

<b>Function / Program</b>	<b>2008</b>	<b>2009</b>	<b>2010</b>	<b>2011</b>	<b>2012</b>	<b>2013</b>	<b>2014</b>	<b>2015</b>	<b>2016</b>	<b>2017</b>
<b>Primary Government:</b>										
Governmental Activities:										
General Governmental										
Number of checks written yearly	18,988	18,374	27,183	26,457	26,980	27,446	26,457	26,212	25,793	26,579
Number of building permits issued	592	472	386	483	510	510	466	496	303	352
Number of purchase orders issued	9,513	9,831	9,528	9,257	9,683	10,005	9,393	9,323	9,755	9,771
Public Works										
Number of work orders issued	4,825	7,850	6,251	5,387	7,491	8,624	7,928	8,722	8,239	8,473
Number of street lights	73,348	78,984	84,534	94,587	123,233	132,877	140,446	141,089	*	142,813
Miles of Roads Maintained <sup>1</sup>	210.50	212.74	212.90	212.90	225.84	225.84	225.84	225.84	225.84	214.37
Access Roads/Roadways	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	17.65
Health and Welfare										
Number of meals served - Summer Food Program	7,920	8,007	6,705	6,185	7,928	6,263	7,471	7,675	7,340	5,163
Number of Members in Workforce Investment Act	160	92	1,916	2,793	2,774	2,180	2,555	6,528	7,907	5,173
Number of Graduates in Workforce Investment Act	59	61	66	49	93	75	54	72	45	38
Number of Retired Senior Volunteers	883	899	827	700	690	646	654	676	706	638
Culture and Recreation										
Number of participants in group sports										
Baseball -youth	1,562	1,549	1,398	1,389	1,243	1,471	1,416	1,307	1,261	1,317
Basketball -youth & adults	1,501	1,736	1,593	1,522	1,591	1,338	1,344	1,297	1,161	1,289
Cheerleading -youth	310	280	225	215	200	150	135	89	120	112
Football -youth & adults	956	820	836	782	764	791	654	703	550	694
Healthy Kids Running	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	216	220
Senior/Special Olympics	1,009	1,009	1,140	1,152	1,125	1,103	1,103	1,103	983	975
Softball -youth & adults	1,267	1,232	1,290	1,299	1,300	1,210	975	873	862	851
Soccer -youth	1,150	1,000	850	800	900	900	900	900	900	900
Tennis	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	100	133	95
Track -youth	119	75	65	60	50	45	45	45	48	70
Volleyball - adults	100	220	287	218	288	282	274	252	288	278
Number of Summer/Swamp camp participants	352	459	445	468	464	437	689	662	755	515
Business-type Activities:										
Waterworks										
Number of metered customers	20,445	20,515	20,718	20,791	20,916	21,028	21,173	21,373	21,386	21,498
Water Consumption (million gallons per year)	2,333	2,373	2,388	2,464	2,209	2,174	2,245	2,282	2,171	2,147
Number of work orders issued	17,083	16,552	17,806	17,895	18,910	20,050	20,298	21,662	20,404	20,859
Wastewater										
Number of metered customers	17,824	17,887	18,056	18,080	18,152	18,198	18,314	18,503	18,487	18,574
Sewerage treatment (million gallons per year)	1,363	1,412	1,378	1,418	1,340	1,310	1,279	1,301	1,233	1,210
Number of work orders issued	3,055	2,784	2,400	2,833	3,434	2,876	1,804	1,704	1,782	1,825
Solid Waste Collection										
Waste collected (tons per year)	37,860	33,701	33,403	31,572	31,503	29,997	29,314	29,140	28,414	30,897
Residencies receiving services	17,340	17,427	18,070	18,187	18,132	18,390	18,390	18,390	18,390	17,577
<b>Component Unit:</b>										
Library Service District, No. 1										
Number of books owned	220,783	230,715	239,501	246,547	248,231	261,048	265,522	270,482	242,982	240,168
Number of registered borrowers	34,461	36,886	39,247	41,533	30,700	32,542	33,875	34,902	36,527	37,969
Number of items circulated	283,221	234,510	239,081	234,092	220,346	226,554	237,571	244,501	227,930	230,992

**Source:** Various Parish Departments

**Note:** Operating Indicators are not available for the public safety or economic development functions.

<sup>1</sup> Miles of streets include Parish owned and maintained streets only; major state highways are not included.

\* Data Not Available.

\*\* Park rentals are currently closed until matters are resolved.

**Parish of St. Charles**  
**Capital Asset Statistics by Function**  
**Last Ten Fiscal Years**  
**(Unaudited)**

<u>Function / Program</u>	<u>2008</u>	<u>2009</u>	<u>2010</u>	<u>2011</u>	<u>2012</u>	<u>2013</u>	<u>2014</u>	<u>2015</u>	<u>2016</u>	<u>2017</u>
<b>Primary Government:</b>										
Governmental Activities:										
Public Safety										
Fire Stations	22	22	22	22	22	22	22	22	21	22
Fire Hydrants	522	522	522	522	525	525	525	525	525	530
Public Works										
Drainage Lines (miles)	40.29	40.29	40.29	40.29	40.56	40.56	40.56	40.56	40.56	41.41
Number of Pump Stations	44	45	45	45	45	52	52	52	52	53
Sidewalks (miles)	20.67	20.67	20.67	20.67	20.67	20.67	20.67	20.67	20.67	20.67
Number of Streetlights	859	859	859	859	864	864	864	864	864	876
Culture and Recreation										
Parks owned	15	19	19	19	19	19	19	19	27	27
Parks maintained	37	41	41	41	41	41	41	41	52	52
Business-type Activities:										
Waterworks										
Plant Production Capacity (millions of gallons per day)	16	16	16	21	21	21	21	21	19	19
Water Mains (miles)	51.09	51.09	51.09	51.09	51.32	51.39	51.39	51.39	51.39	52.12
Water Storage Capacity (millions of gallons)	10.5	10.5	10.5	10.5	10.5	10.5	10.7	10.7	10.6	10.6
Wastewater										
Number of Lift Stations **	306	312	312	315	351	351	351	351	337	337
Sewer Lines (miles)	67.17	67.17	67.17	67.17	67.39	67.39	67.39	67.39	67.39	67.93
Maximum Daily Treatment Capacity (millions of gallons per day)	9.30	9.30	9.30	9.30	9.30	11.50	11.50	11.50	11.50	11.50
<b>Component Unit:</b>										
Library Service District, No. 1										
Number of Libraries	5	5	5	6	6	6	6	6	6	6

**Source:** Annual Road Maintenance Manual

Various Parish departments

**Note:** Capital asset indicators are not available for the general government, health and welfare, economic development, or solid waste functions.

\* Data not available

\*\* Prior to 2008, lift stations located on Bayou Gauche Island were not included in statistical information.

<sup>1</sup> Miles of streets include Parish owned and maintained streets only; major state highways are not included.



**Parish of St. Charles**  
**Schedule of Insurance Policies in Force**  
**December 31, 2017**  
**(Unaudited)**

<u>Kind of Insurance Coverage</u>	<u>Insurance Company</u>	<u>Policy Amount</u>	<u>Policy Expiration</u>
Excess Property	AmRisk Insurance, LLC	109,627,509	04/01/18
Flood Insurance	Wright National Flood Insurance Company	16,081,400	09/10/18
Automobile Liability and Collision	American Alternative Insurance Corp.	10,000,000	05/01/18
General Liability	American Alternative Insurance Corp.	10,000,000	05/01/18
Public Officials and Employees Liability	American Alternative Insurance Corp.	10,000,000	05/01/18
Terrorism Insurance	Lloyds of London	5,000,000	05/01/18
Workers Compensation	Parish Government Risk Management Agency		01/01/18
Bodily Injury by:			
Accident each		1,000,000	
Disease each		1,000,000	
Disease limit		1,000,000	
Excess Umbrella	American Alternative Insurance Corp.	10,000,000	05/01/18
Boiler & Machinery	Hartford Steam Boiler	50,000,000	05/01/18

The above policy amounts are the amounts of coverage for the Parish of St. Charles. The Consolidated Waterworks and Wastewater District No. 1 is covered by the Parish's policy.

**Source:** Various Parish Departments

# **Single Audit Section**



**Carr, Riggs & Ingram, LLC**  
111 Veterans Memorial Blvd.  
Suite 350  
Metairie, Louisiana 70005

(504) 833-2436  
(504) 484-0807 (fax)  
www.CRIcpa.com

**INDEPENDENT AUDITOR’S REPORT ON INTERNAL CONTROL OVER FINANCIAL REPORTING AND ON COMPLIANCE AND OTHER MATTERS BASED ON AN AUDIT OF FINANCIAL STATEMENTS PERFORMED IN ACCORDANCE WITH *GOVERNMENT AUDITING STANDARDS***

To the Honorable President  
and Members of the Council  
St. Charles Parish Council  
Hahnville, Louisiana

We have audited, in accordance with the auditing standards generally accepted in the United States of America and the standards applicable to financial audits contained in *Government Auditing Standards* issued by the Comptroller General of the United States, the financial statements of the governmental activities, the business-type activities, the aggregate discretely presented component units, each major fund, and the aggregate remaining fund information of St. Charles Parish Council (the “Parish”), as of and for the year ended December 31, 2017, and the related notes to the financial statements, which collectively comprise the Parish’s basic financial statements and have issued our report thereon dated June 29, 2018.

**Internal Control over Financial Reporting**

In planning and performing our audit of the financial statements, we considered the Parish’s internal control over financial reporting (internal control) to determine the audit procedures that are appropriate in the circumstances for the purpose of expressing our opinions on the financial statements, but not for the purpose of expressing an opinion on the effectiveness of the Parish’s internal control. Accordingly, we do not express an opinion on the effectiveness of the Parish’s internal control.

A *deficiency in internal control* exists when the design or operation of a control does not allow management or employees, in the normal course of performing their assigned functions, to prevent, or detect and correct, misstatements on a timely basis. A *material weakness* is a deficiency, or a combination of deficiencies, in internal control such that there is a reasonable possibility that a material misstatement of the Parish’s financial statements will not be prevented, or detected and corrected on a timely basis. A *significant deficiency* is a deficiency, or a combination of deficiencies, in internal control that is less severe than a material weakness, yet important enough to merit attention by those charged with governance.

Our consideration of internal control was for the limited purpose described in the first paragraph of this section and was not designed to identify all deficiencies in internal control that might be material weaknesses or significant deficiencies and therefore, material weaknesses or significant deficiencies may exist that have not been identified. Given these limitations, during our audit we

did not identify any deficiencies in internal control that we consider to be material weaknesses. However, material weaknesses may exist that have not been identified.

### **Compliance and Other Matters**

As part of obtaining reasonable assurance about whether the Parish's financial statements are free from material misstatement, we performed tests of its compliance with certain provisions of laws, regulations, contracts, and grant agreements, noncompliance with which could have a direct and material effect on the determination of financial statement amounts. However, providing an opinion on compliance with those provisions was not an objective of our audit, and accordingly, we do not express such an opinion. The results of our tests disclosed instances of noncompliance or other matters that are required to be reported under *Government Auditing Standards* and which are described in the accompanying schedule of findings and questioned costs as items 2017-001, and 2017-002.

### **Parish's Responses to Findings**

The Parish's responses to the findings identified in our audit are described in the accompanying schedule of findings and questioned costs. The Parish's responses were not subjected to the auditing procedures applied in the audit of the financial statements and, accordingly, we express no opinion on them.

### **Purpose of this Report**

The purpose of this report is solely to describe the scope of our testing of internal control and compliance and the results of that testing, and not to provide an opinion on the effectiveness of the Parish's internal control or on compliance. This report is an integral part of an audit performed in accordance with *Government Auditing Standards* in considering the Parish's internal control and compliance. Accordingly, this communication is not suitable for any other purpose.

*Caru, Riggs & Ingram, L.L.C.*

June 29, 2018



**Carr, Riggs & Ingram, LLC**  
111 Veterans Memorial Blvd.  
Suite 350  
Metairie, Louisiana 70005

(504) 833-2436  
(504) 484-0807 (fax)  
www.CRIcpa.com

**INDEPENDENT AUDITOR’S REPORT ON COMPLIANCE FOR EACH MAJOR PROGRAM  
AND ON INTERNAL CONTROL OVER COMPLIANCE REQUIRED BY THE UNIFORM GUIDANCE**

To the Honorable President  
and Members of the Council  
St. Charles Parish Council  
Hahnville, Louisiana

**Report on Compliance for Each Major Federal Program**

We have audited the Parish’s compliance with the types of compliance requirements described in the *OMB Compliance Supplement* that could have a direct and material effect on each of the Parish’s major federal program for the year ended December 31, 2017. The Parish’s major federal program is identified in the summary of auditors’ results section of the accompanying schedule of findings and questioned costs.

***Management’s Responsibility***

Management is responsible for compliance with federal statutes, regulations, and the terms and conditions of its federal awards applicable to its federal program.

***Auditors’ Responsibility***

Our responsibility is to express an opinion on compliance for the Parish’s major federal programs based on our audit of the types of compliance requirements referred to above. We conducted our audit of compliance in accordance with auditing standards generally accepted in the United States of America; the standards applicable to financial audits contained in *Government Auditing Standards*, issued by the Comptroller General of the United States; and the audit requirements of Title 2 U.S. *Code of Federal Regulations* Part 200, *Uniform Administrative Requirements, Cost Principles, and Audit Requirements for Federal Awards* (Uniform Guidance). Those standards and the Uniform Guidance require that we plan and perform the audit to obtain reasonable assurance about whether noncompliance with the types of compliance requirements referred to above that could have a direct and material effect on a major federal program occurred. An audit includes examining, on a test basis, evidence about the Parish’s compliance with those requirements and performing such other procedures as we considered necessary in the circumstances.

We believe that our audit provides a reasonable basis for our opinion on compliance for the major federal program. However, our audit does not provide a legal determination of the Parish’s compliance.

***Opinion on Each Major Federal Program***

In our opinion, the Parish complied, in all material respects, with the types of compliance requirements referred to above that could have a direct and material effect on its major federal programs for the year ended December 31, 2017.

## Report on Internal Control over Compliance

Management of the Parish is responsible for establishing and maintaining effective internal control over compliance with the types of compliance requirements referred to above. In planning and performing our audit of compliance, we considered the Parish's internal control over compliance with the types of requirements that could have a direct and material effect on the major federal program to determine the auditing procedures that are appropriate in the circumstances for the purpose of expressing an opinion on compliance for the major federal program and to test and report on internal control over compliance in accordance with the Uniform Guidance, but not for the purpose of expressing an opinion on the effectiveness of internal control over compliance. Accordingly, we do not express an opinion on the effectiveness of the Parish's internal control over compliance.

*A deficiency in internal control over compliance* exists when the design or operation of a control over compliance does not allow management or employees, in the normal course of performing their assigned functions, to prevent, or detect and correct, noncompliance with a type of compliance requirement of a federal program on a timely basis. *A material weakness in internal control over compliance* is a deficiency, or a combination of deficiencies, in internal control over compliance, such that there is a reasonable possibility that material noncompliance with a type of compliance requirement of a federal program will not be prevented, or detected and corrected, on a timely basis. *A significant deficiency in internal control over compliance* is a deficiency, or a combination of deficiencies, in internal control over compliance with a type of compliance requirement of a federal program that is less severe than a material weakness in internal control over compliance, yet important enough to merit attention by those charged with governance.

Our consideration of internal control over compliance was for the limited purpose described in the first paragraph of this section and was not designed to identify all deficiencies in internal control over compliance that might be material weaknesses or significant deficiencies and therefore, material weaknesses or significant deficiencies may exist that have not been identified.

The purpose of this report on internal control over compliance is solely to describe the scope of our testing of internal control over compliance and the results of that testing based on the requirements of the Uniform Guidance. Accordingly, this report is not suitable for any other purpose.

*Carr, Riggs & Ingram, L.L.C.*

June 29, 2018

**Parish of St. Charles**  
Schedule of Expenditures of Federal Awards  
For the Year Ended December 31, 2017

Cluster Federal Grantor/Pass-Through	Federal CFDA	Grant	Grant	Federal	Local	Amount Passed through to	
Grantors/Program Title	Number	Number	End Date	Expenditures	Expenditures	Subrecipient	Total
<b><u>CHILD NUTRITION CLUSTER</u></b>							
<b>U.S. DEPARTMENT OF AGRICULTURE</b>							
Passed through LA Dept. of Education:							
Summer Food Service Program for Children	10.559	02-SFSP-028	8/31/17	\$ 19,787	\$ 47,636	-	\$ 67,423
<b><u>TOTAL CHILD NUTRITION CLUSTER</u></b>				<u>19,787</u>	<u>47,636</u>		<u>67,423</u>
<b><u>HIGHWAY PLANNING AND CONSTRUCTION CLUSTER</u></b>							
<b>U.S. DEPARTMENT OF TRANSPORTATION</b>							
From FHWA through the LA Dept. of Trans. & Dev.:							
Highway Planning and Construction							
Surface Transportation Program>200K	20.205	H.010843	--	34,719	8,680	-	43,398
<b><u>TOTAL HIGHWAY PLANNING AND CONSTRUCTION CLUSTER</u></b>				<u>34,719</u>	<u>8,680</u>		<u>43,398</u>
<b><u>WIA/WIOA CLUSTER</u></b>							
<b>U.S. DEPARTMENT OF LABOR</b>							
Passed through State of Louisiana Workforce Commission:							
WIA/WIOA Adult Program	17.258	CFMS#729026, etc.	6/30/19	258,419	-	-	258,419
WIA/WIOA Youth Program	17.259	CFMS#729026, etc.	6/30/19	304,430	-	-	304,430
WIA/WIOA Dislocated Workers	17.278	CFMS#729026, etc.	6/30/19	204,361	-	-	204,361
<b><u>TOTAL WIA/WIOA CLUSTER</u></b>				<u>767,210</u>	<u>-</u>	<u>-</u>	<u>767,211</u>

**Parish of St. Charles**  
Schedule of Expenditures of Federal Awards  
For the Year Ended December 31, 2017

Federal Grantor/Pass-Through	Federal CFDA	Grant	Grant	Federal	Local	Amount Passed through to Subrecipient	Total
Grantors/Program Title	Number	Number	End Date	Expenditures	Expenditures	Subrecipient	Total
<b>U.S. ARMY CORP OF ENGINEERS</b>							
Passed through State of Louisiana Coastal Protection and Restoration Authority:							
Davis Pond Freshwater Diversion Project	--	LAGOV: 2000184652	1/31/21	443,316	-	-	443,316
<b>TOTAL U.S. ARMY CORP OF ENGINEERS</b>				<u>443,316</u>	<u>-</u>	<u>-</u>	<u>443,316</u>
<b>U.S. DEPT. OF HOUSING AND URBAN DEVELOPMENT</b>							
Passed through LA Office of Community Development:							
Community Development Block Grants States' Program	14.228	CFMS#736326	5/29/18	307,977	-	-	307,977
Passed through Jefferson Parish							
Dept. of Community Development:							
HOME Program	14.239	PROGRAM YEARS 2009 - 2017	--	58,805	94,988	-	153,793
<b>TOTAL U.S. DEPT. OF HOUSING AND URBAN DEVELOPMENT</b>				<u>366,782</u>	<u>94,988</u>	<u>-</u>	<u>461,770</u>
<b>U.S. DEPARTMENT OF INTERIOR</b>							
From Bureau of Ocean Energy Management (BOEM) passed through the LA State Treasurer:							
Flood Control Act of 1954	--	U.S.C.A. 33:701 c-3	--	4,948	-	-	4,948
On behalf of the U.S. Dept. of Defense - USACE and Bureau of Land Management:							
Payments in Lieu of Taxes (PILT Program)	15.226	--	--	20,628	-	-	20,628
From BOEM:							
Gulf of Mexico Energy Security Act	15.435	P.L. No. 109-432, 120 Stat. 3000	2047	2,600	-	-	2,600
Passed through State of LA Dept. of Culture, Recreation & Tourism:							
Outdoor Recreation - Acquisition, Development and Planning	15.916	Project No. 22-00929	12/31/2017	181,588	479,187	0	660,775
<b>TOTAL U.S. DEPT. OF INTERIOR</b>				<u>209,764</u>	<u>479,187</u>	<u>-</u>	<u>688,951</u>
<b>U.S. DEPARTMENT OF LABOR</b>							
Passed through State of First Planning District WIB							
WIA - NEG/JDNEG	17.277	MOU	--	21,593	-	-	21,593
<b>TOTAL U.S. DEPT. OF LABOR</b>				<u>21,593</u>	<u>-</u>	<u>-</u>	<u>21,593</u>
<b>U.S. DEPARTMENT OF HEALTH AND HUMAN SERVICES</b>							
Passed through State of LA Dept. of Health and Hospitals:							
Cities Readiness Initiative Planning Program	93.074	LAGOV: 2000115837	3/31/17	15,994	-	-	15,994
Passed through Louisiana Housing Corporation:							
Low Income Home Energy Assistance Program	93.568	PY 2017 DHHS Allocation; PY 2017 DHHS 2nd Allocation, & PY 2016 4TH Allocation	9/30/18	27,367	-	-	27,367
Passed through State of LA Louisiana Workforce Commission:							
Community Services Block Grant	93.569	Subgrant#: 2017P0076	9/30/18	119,117	-	-	119,117
<b>TOTAL U.S. DEPT. OF HEALTH AND HUMAN SERVICES</b>				<u>162,478</u>	<u>-</u>	<u>-</u>	<u>162,478</u>
<b>CORPORATION FOR NATIONAL AND COMMUNITY SERVICE</b>							
Retired and Senior Volunteer Program	94.002	14SRWLA002	3/31/17	14,367	-	-	14,367
Retired and Senior Volunteer Program	94.002	17SRWLA001	3/31/20	39,168	-	-	39,168
<b>TOTAL CORPORATION FOR NATIONAL AND COMMUNITY SERVICE</b>				<u>53,535</u>	<u>-</u>	<u>-</u>	<u>53,535</u>
<b>U.S. DEPT. OF HOMELAND SECURITY/FEMA</b>							
Passed through State of LA Governor's Office of Homeland Security and Emergency Preparedness:							
Disaster Grants- Public Assistance (Presidentially Declared)	97.036	MOU	--	1,071	119	-	1,190
FEMA-1603 - Statewide Generator Program	97.039	FEMA-1603-DR-LA-0079	5/9/17	174,430	-	-	174,430
FEMA-1792 - Hazard Mitigation Grant Program	97.039	HMGPF#1972-089-0001	4/3/19	93,126	-	-	93,126
FEMA-4080 - Hazard Mitigation Grant Program	97.039	HMGPF#4080-089-0001	4/3/18	85,077	59,857	-	144,934
Emergency Management Performance Grant	97.042	EMT-2017-EP-00001-S01	5/31/18	29,061	-	-	29,061
FEMA - Severe Repetitive Loss Program	97.110	SRL-PJ-LA-2012-002	6/16/19	88,393	-	-	88,393
<b>TOTAL U.S. DEPT. OF HOMELAND SECURITY</b>				<u>471,158</u>	<u>59,976</u>	<u>-</u>	<u>531,133</u>
<b>TOTAL FEDERAL AWARDS</b>				<u>\$ 2,550,342</u>	<u>\$ 690,467</u>	<u>-</u>	<u>\$ 3,240,809</u>



**PARISH OF ST CHARLES**  
**NOTES TO THE SCHEDULE OF EXPENDITURES**  
**OF FEDERAL AWARDS**  
**For the Year Ended December 31, 2017**

**Note 1. Summary of Significant Accounting Policies**

The accompanying Schedule of Expenditures of Federal Awards has been prepared on the modified accrual basis of accounting. Federal expenditures consist of federal financial assistance and local expenditures consist of all local expenditures incurred in the operations of the program, which would include state and parish portions. The Parish has elected not to use the 10% de minimis indirect cost rate allowed under Uniform Guidance.

**Note 2. Amount Received for Expenditures in a Prior Year**

Revenue was received from the following grant programs for amounts expended in prior years:

	<u>CFDA #</u>	<u>Amount Received</u>	<u>2017 Federal Expenditures</u>	<u>PY Federal Expenditures</u>
DOI/NPS - Rathborne Park Phase II	15.916	\$ 200,000.00	\$ 181,587.58	\$ 18,412.42
FEMA-1603 - HMGP 1603c-089-0012	97.039	\$ 2,908.82	-	\$ 2,908.82
USDHS/FEMA PA - FEMA-DR-4277	97.036	\$ 374,037.19	\$ 1,070.86	\$ 372,966.33

**Note 3. Federally Funded Insurance**

The Parish has no federally funded insurance.

**Note 4. Non-Cash Assistance**

The Parish did not receive any federal non-cash assistance for the year ended December 31, 2017.

**St. Charles Parish Council**  
**Schedule of Current Year Findings And Questioned Costs**

**PART I – SUMMARY OF AUDITORS’ RESULTS**

1. The independent auditors’ report on the financial statements expressed an unmodified opinion.
2. No significant deficiencies were disclosed during the audit of the financial statements.
3. No instances of noncompliance considered material to the financial statements were disclosed by the audit.
4. No significant deficiencies in internal control over the major federal award program were reported during the audit.
5. There were no audit findings that are required to be reported in accordance with Uniform Guidance.
6. The following is an identification of major program:

<b><u>Name of Federal Program or Cluster</u></b>	<b><u>Federal Award</u></b>
WIOA Cluster, CFDA #17.258, #17.259, #17.278	\$ 2,550,341

7. There is only one major program and it is classified as a Type A program as those terms are defined in Uniform Guidance.
8. Threshold used for determining Type A programs was \$750,000.
9. The Parish did qualify as a low-risk auditee as that term is defined in Uniform Guidance.

**PART II – FINANCIAL STATEMENT FINDINGS**

No matters are reportable.

**St. Charles Parish Council**  
**Schedule of Current Year Findings And Questioned Costs**

**PART III – GOVERNMENT AUDITING STANDARDS FINDINGS**

2017-001 FAILURE TO AMEND BUDGET (originated in 2016)

**Criteria:** Louisiana Revised Statute (R.S.) 39.1311 requires governments to amend their budgets when revenues are less than the budget and when expenditures exceed the budget by more than 5%.

**Condition:** For the year ended December 31, 2017, the actual revenues of the Workforce Investment Act fund of \$788,803 were below the budgeted revenues of \$866,248, resulting in an unfavorable variance that exceeded the 5% threshold.

For the year ended December 31, 2017, the actual revenues of the Criminal Court fund of \$988,198 were below the budgeted revenues of \$1,062,357, resulting in an unfavorable variance that exceeded the 5% threshold. When final budget was prepared, the payments to the State Police for LACE (Local Area Compensate Enforcement) totaled \$98,718. Finance projected that LACE should be able to pay a total of \$164,000 for 2017 based upon the \$98,178 already received at the time of the final budget preparation. Note LACE is only paid out of the Criminal Court Fund, when funds are available. If the funds are not available, the LACE payments are made from the District Attorney's Office funds. Only an additional \$10,000 was paid as requested by the District Attorney since total revenues in the Criminal Court Fund were down, which resulted in the unfavorable budget variance.

For the year ended December 31, 2017, the actual revenues of the Flood Protection fund of \$10,405,968 were below the budgeted revenues of \$11,799,150, resulting in an unfavorable variance that exceeded the 5% threshold. The driving factor in this variance was the Coastal Protection and Restoration Revenue tied to the Ellington Phase II project, which at the time of the creation of this final budget amendment had an estimated completion date of December 17, 2017. Due to unforeseen circumstances, the project was not completed in 2017, thus the Parish actually received \$3.3 million of the \$4.7 million in CPRA grant revenues budgeted for 2017, causing the variance.

**Cause:** The Workforce Investment Act fund, Criminal Court fund, and Flood Protection fund received less funds than expected and the respective budgets were not amended as necessary due to oversight.

**Effect:** The Parish is not in compliance with LA Revised Statute 39:1311 for the year ended December 31, 2017.

**Recommendation:** The Parish should amend its budgets to reflect actual totals.

**St. Charles Parish Council**  
**Schedule of Current Year Findings And Questioned Costs**

2017-001 FAILURE TO AMEND BUDGET (originated in 2016) - CONTINUED

Response: In the future, the Parish will monitor its budget to actual comparisons and will amend its budgets if necessary as required by R.S. 39:1311.

2017-002 NON-COMPLIANCE WITH ST. CHARLES PARISH PROCUREMENT ORDINANCE

Criteria: St. Charles Parish Code of Ordinances Sec. 2-12 I. (b) requires that “any contract for consulting engineering or architectural services which would result in an engineering or architectural fee in an amount of twenty thousand dollars (\$20,000.00) or more shall be awarded by ordinance of the parish council.”

Condition: St. Charles Parish Administration issued Task Order No. P090801-201701 on January 10, 2017 and paid the task order in two invoices totaling \$36,220 without a related ordinance of the parish council.

Cause: Oversight of the application of Code of Ordinances Sec. 2-12 I. (b) resulted in the task order being issued without a related ordinance of the parish council.

Effect: The Parish Administration is not in compliance with Code of Ordinances Sec. 2-12 I. (b) for the year ended December 31, 2017 with respect to this matter.

Recommendation: The Parish Administration should comply with Code of Ordinances Sec. 2-12 I. (b).

Response: In the future, the Parish Administration will monitor all Task Orders and Administrative contracts issued by all departments and insure that the application of Code of Ordinances Sec. 2-12.1 (b) is properly followed.

**PART IV – FEDERAL AWARD FINDINGS AND QUESTIONED COSTS**

No matters are reportable.

**PART V – OTHER MATTERS**

No matters are reportable.

**PART II – FINANCIAL STATEMENT FINDINGS**

No matters were reportable.

**PART III – GOVERNMENT AUDITING STANDARDS FINDINGS**

**2016-001 FAILURE TO AMEND BUDGET**

Criteria: Louisiana Revised Statute (R.S.) 39.1311 requires governments to amend their budgets when revenues are less than the budget and when expenditures exceed the budget by more than 5%.

Recommendation: The Parish should amend the budget to reflect actual totals.

Status: No resolved. See current year finding 2017-001.

**PART IV – FEDERAL AWARD FINDINGS AND QUESTIONED COSTS**

No matters were reportable.

**PART V – OTHER MATTERS**

No matters were reportable.